

NATIONAL DEFENSE UNIVERSITY
INSTITUTE FOR NATIONAL STRATEGIC STUDIES

Lessons From Bosnia:

The IFOR Experience

Edited by Larry Wentz



DoD Command and Control Research Program

Assistant Secretary of Defense (C3I)
Mr. Anthony Valletta (Acting)
Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense (C3I) Acquisition
Dr. Margaret Myers (Acting)
Executive Agent for CCRP
Dr. David S. Alberts
Mr. Larry Wentz* (Acting)

Opinions, conclusions, and recommendations expressed or implied within are solely those of the authors. They do not necessarily represent the views of the National Defense University, the Department of Defense, or any other U.S. Government agency. Cleared for public release; distribution unlimited.

Portions of this publication may be quoted or reprinted without further permission, with credit to the Institute for National Strategic Studies, Washington, D.C. Courtesy copies of reviews would be appreciated.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Lessons from Bosnia / edited by Larry K. Wentz.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references.

ISBN 1-57906-004-8

1. Yugoslav War, 1991- --Participation, American. 2. Yugoslav War, 1991- --Bosnia and Hercegovina. 3. IFOR (Organization)--History. 4. National security--Bosnia and Hercegovina. 5. United States--History, Military. 6. Bosnia and Hercegovina--History, Military. I. Wentz, Larry K.

DR1313.7.F672U656 1997

949.703--dc21

97-38128

CIP

*as of January 1998



Lessons From Bosnia: The IFOR Experience

**Contributing Editor
Larry Wentz**



Contents

Foreword	xi
Acknowledgments	xv
Preface	xix
I. Introduction	1
II. Bosnia—Setting the Stage	9
III. Command and Control Structure	35
IV. Intelligence Operations	53
V. Civil-Military Cooperation	119
VI. The International Police Task Force	139
VII. Information Activities	167
VIII. Tactical PSYOP Support to Task Force Eagle	189
IX. Counterintelligence and HUMINT	225
X. Information Operations in Bosnia: A Soldier’s Perspective	255
XI. C4ISR Systems and Services	273
XII. NDU/CCRP Bosnia Study	379
XIII. Lessons Learned About Lessons Learned	397
XIV. Summary	409
End Notes	445

Appendix A: The Dayton Peace Agreement Summary	467
Appendix B: Chronology of IFOR Events	475
Appendix C: References	481
Appendix D: Acronyms	489
About the Contributing Editor	501
About the Authors	503

Foreword

Knowledge is power, and today's age of the "information revolution" calls for new ways of attaining and controlling knowledge. Joint Vision 2010 is built on the premise that modern and emerging technology—particularly information-specific advances—should make possible a new level of joint operations capability. Sun Tzu reminds us, "Know the enemy and know yourself; in a hundred battles you will never be in peril." His timeless vision is about information superiority—the capability to collect, process, and disseminate an uninterrupted flow of information while exploiting or denying an adversary's ability to do the same. This is the central precept of JV 2010.

Information is a critical element of mission accomplishment for peace operations such as *Joint Endeavor*. First, a successful information campaign contributes to building and preserving public support for the operation. Second, the successful use of information can help the commander achieve operational goals by influencing parties, resolving crises, defusing misunderstandings, and correcting misperceptions. Such use of the information "weapon" will be more critical in peace operations where the traditional military tools (weapons) have a less central role in military activities. For *Joint Endeavor*, achieving "information dominance" through the employment of advanced information technology became a powerful tool in shaping the operational environment and helping the NATO-led Implementation Force (IFOR) successfully monitor the Former Warring Factions and enforce compliance with the Dayton Peace Accords. In a recent *Foreign Affairs* article, Major

General William Nash, the first commander of Task Force Eagle and Multinational Division North, observed that in Bosnia, “We don’t have arguments. We hand them pictures, and they move their tanks.”

The “CNN effect,” coupled with the information revolution, creates formidable challenges for the military. Peace operations, in particular, require a more sophisticated understanding on the part of the military and civilian officials of news media behaviors and a more intricate melding of military, political, and public affairs objectives. In Bosnia, there was media presence throughout the country when IFOR arrived. The modern information networks serving the media, IFOR, and its coalition member nations (and as a matter of fact, the rest of the free world) provided an ability to share information at a speed and efficiency never before experienced. The problem soon became one of finding the useful details among the wealth of information available rather than a lack of information.

The U.S. Department of Defense has been successfully exploiting rapidly developing advances in information technology for military gain and Bosnia provided a unique opportunity to collect experiences in and insights into the use of advanced information technology in a multifaceted, first-time-ever NATO-led coalition peace support operation. Lessons were learned as NATO, the United States, and its allies and the other coalition members of IFOR took on the challenge of transforming, in real time, a go-to-war designed military capability into one to support the needs of a complex peace operation. This transformation included the integration of disparate military C4ISR systems and services and commercial services into the largest “federated” military information system ever built. E-mail, PowerPoint briefings, and video teleconferencing became the instruments of command and control.

Public Affairs, Civil Affairs, PSYOP, Counterintelligence, Human Intelligence, and the IFOR Information Campaign emerged as key players and initiatives in *Joint Endeavor*. Dealing with non-governmental, private volunteer, and international organizations was new for NATO and many of its coalition partners and real-time adjustments were made to accommodate the humanitarian, economic, and civil reconstruction support aspects. Bosnia was a technology test bed as well, and served to further the U.S. DoD vision to apply advanced military information technology to support peace operations and to help achieve the JV 2010 vision of information superiority for joint operations.

This book tells the story of the challenges faced and innovative actions taken by NATO and U.S. personnel to ensure that IFOR and *Operation Joint Endeavor* were military successes. A coherent C4ISR lessons learned story has been pieced together from firsthand experiences, interviews of key personnel, focused research, and analysis of lessons learned reports provided to the National Defense University team. The book provides numerous examples that support the observation that DoD's vision is working for the Bosnia operation. However, much work remains to be done to achieve information superiority and the realization of JV 2010. The success of the IFOR operation was a major step forward, but this step was not due to technology alone. It was due mainly to the efforts of the dedicated, professional, and innovative men and women of the military, government, and contractors who were there and those who supported them.

Anthony M. Valletta
(Acting) Assistant Secretary of Defense C3I

Acknowledgments

The Honorable Emmett Paige, Jr., Assistant Secretary of Defense for Command, Control, Communications, and Intelligence (ASD/C3I), had the foresight to seize upon a unique opportunity to collect one-of-a-kind C3I insights into the deployment of NATO and U.S. forces in support of NATO's first-ever out-of-area operation in Bosnia. His tasking of the Command and Control Research Program (CCRP) at the National Defense University (NDU) to unify the C3I community activities and put together a coherent lessons learned story for the coalition command, control, communications, computers, intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance (C4ISR) aspects of *Operation Joint Endeavor* was unique in itself. As the NDU/CCRP Bosnia Study Director and Contributing Editor, I am in debt to him; the Deputy ASD (C3I), Tony Valletta; and the Directors J6, the Joint Staff, Admiral Walt Cebrowski, USN, and LTG Doug Buchholz, USA, for their continued interest and support of the study over the duration of the Implementation Force (IFOR) activities. I am also in debt to Dr. David Alberts, Director of the CCRP at NDU, for his support and the opportunity to lead a most challenging and interesting undertaking—a unique and unforgettable personal experience.

There were of course many people who have contributed to this effort and certainly more than can be mentioned here. A special thanks goes to those men and women who were there and those who supported them—in particular, those who took the time out of a demanding and intensive work environment to share their experiences and lessons with myself and members of the NDU/CCRP

study team. The following organization elements and their staff provided numerous professional experiences, insights, and lessons to the study effort: Joint Staff (J2, J3, and J6), CISA, DISA, Air Mobility Command, Army War College Peacekeeping Institute, Center for Army Lessons Learned, CIA/DIA/NSA, LIWA, SOCOM, Air Force Historian, JITC, JIMC, ESC (CUBE), Army Materiel Command (BTIC), EUCOM (J2, J3, and J6), Joint Analysis Center, UCIRF/66th MI, USAREUR/5th Signal Command, USAFE, NATO, SHAPE (CISD/NACOSA), NC3A, AFSOUTH (CISD/RSSG), IFOR, CJCCC, ARRC, MND(N), MND(SW), MND(SE), C-SUPPORT, NAMSA, COMMZ (FWD), LANDCENT, IFOR/SFOR Joint Analysis Team, and the UK and French lessons learned teams to name a few. The Federally Funded Research Centers, in particular, IDA, CNA, and MITRE, provided valuable assessment insights as well. Our technical support contractor, Evidence Based Research, Inc. (EBR), and in particular, Dr. Richard Hayes, Rick Layton, James Landon, and Ms. Pascale Siegel, were active participants in conducting the study, collecting insights, assessing and presenting findings, and contributing to the preparation of this book.

A special thanks goes to the Director, the IFOR Joint Analysis Team (JAT), CAPT Peter Feist, GEN, his second in command, Wg Cdr Nigel Read, UKAFRO, and his multinational team. CAPT Feist's cooperation and willingness to collaborate with the NDU/CCRP study and share experiences and insights of mutual interest, including participation as JAT observers in country, provided an opportunity for the NDU/CCRP team members to view the operation through not only the eyes of U.S. personnel but NATO, the other framework nations (the United Kingdom and France), and members of other supporting nations as well. BG Bob Nabors, USAREUR/5th Signal Command, and his staff deserve special recognition for providing unique insights into the evolution of the communications and information systems as well as devoting critical

resources to review our findings and story regarding the communications and information system lessons and experiences. USAREUR, Col Fred Stein, USA, provided helpful guidance in the communications and information systems areas as well. AFSOUTH (CISD)/IFOR CJ6, CDRE Peter Swan, RN, AFSOUTH (CSG), Col Bob Hillmer, USAF, and CJCCC, Col Scott Rodakowski, USA, Col Jack Dempsey, USA, and LtCol Stan Howard, USAF, provided unique IFOR insights to help focus the network management and communications and information systems piece of the study. On the SHAPE side, Group CAPT Derek Ainge, RAF, provided valuable insights from a SHAPE/NATO perspective to the study team and reviewed the C4ISR piece of the story for us. The authors in their chapters of this book also recognize many of the other individual contributors.

Special thanks are also due to Ms. Lois Burke of the NDU Graphics Department for the design of the cover and Mr. James Landon, Ms. Margarita Rushing, and Ms. Lydia Candland of EBR for their untiring help in editing and pulling the book together.

Finally, a special note of appreciation to my wife, Karen, for her support and for putting up with my seemingly endless weeks of travel, hours in front of the computer, and the inconveniences and lost weekends.

Preface

Peacekeeping is a soldier-intensive business in which the quality of the troops matters as much as the quantity. It is not just soldiering under a different color helmet; it differs in kind from anything else soldiers do. There are medals and rewards (mainly, the satisfaction of saving lives), but there are also casualties. And no victories. It is not a risk-free enterprise. In Bosnia, mines, snipers, mountainous terrain, extreme weather conditions, and possible civil disturbances were major threats that had to be dealt with from the outset of the operation. Dag Hammarskjold once remarked, "Peacekeeping is a job not suited to soldiers, but a job only soldiers can do."

Humanitarianism conflicts with peacekeeping and still more with peace enforcement. The threat of force, if it is to be effective, will sooner or later involve the use of force. For example, the same UN soldiers in Bosnia under a different command and mandate essentially turned belligerence into compliance over night, demonstrating that a credible threat of force can yield results. Unlike UNPROFOR, the NATO-led Implementation Force was a military success and helped to bring stability to the region and to provide an "environment for hope" in which a nation can be reborn. It is now up to a complex array of international civil agencies to assist in putting in place lasting structures for a democratic government and the will of the international community to ensure a lasting peace. The international community, after more than a year of NATO involvement, is just coming to grips with this realization.

Bosnia is a beautiful and fascinating country with rugged mountains and romantic medieval villages and cities. It's hard to understand why someone would want to destroy such beauty, or why the Serbs, Croats, and Muslims would perform inhumane acts of cruelty and atrocities against one another in the name of "ethnic cleansing." Although the media refers to "ethnic rivalries" in Bosnia, the truth of the matter is that all of the combatants were of the same ethnic group—Slavic. Bosnia's Muslims are Slavic, not Arab. However, in the words of Ivo Andric, himself a native Bosnian, "Bosnia is a country of hatred and fear. It is hatred, but not limited just to a moment in the course of social change, or an inevitable part of the historical process: rather it is hatred acting as an independent force, as an end in itself." Hence, with the breakup of the former Yugoslavia, Bosnia, with its richly mixed population of Serbs, Croats, and Muslims, became the principal battleground, the place where ancient and modern passions combined to fuel unspeakable cruelty.

In the early afternoon of April 6, 1992, gunmen holed up in the upper-floor rooms (the unofficial headquarters of Radovan Karadzic's Serbian Democratic Party) of the Holiday Inn in downtown Sarajevo opened fire on a "peace and unity" demonstration across the street in front of the Parliament Building, killing several of the demonstrators. For Sarajevo, these shots marked the start of the war. From then on it was all downhill.

The devastation that swept Bosnia and parts of Croatia was noticeable as soon as one stepped off the aircraft at Sarajevo airport. The control tower had obviously served as an irresistible target for Serb gunners and the airport terminal had been destroyed as well—baggage claim was a pallet at the edge of the tarmac. As one drove from the airport toward downtown Sarajevo, the devastation was even more severe, with homes, gas stations, apartment buildings, and office buildings savagely destroyed. The office building

housing the Sarajevo daily newspaper, the *Oslobodjenje*, was severely damaged, its twin towers burned and collapsed as a result of heavy shelling. However, in spite of constant artillery, tank, and sniper fire, the paper was published every day during the war.

One of the saddest city sites was the destruction of the Austro-Hungarian masterpiece, the Sarajevo Library. A place of intellectual curiosity where many influential people passed through to contribute the best of their culture and intellectual gifts, it was not a player in the war but was ravaged by it. An estimated 1.5 million books were burned as a result of Serb artillery targeted against the facility and its symbol of intellectual curiosity.

Every available open space became a cemetery during the siege of Sarajevo. For example, there was a small cemetery in the park across the street from a large department store (which had a large shell hole in the 2nd floor from a direct hit) in downtown Sarajevo. As one stood on the hill overlooking the Olympic Stadium, one could see a sea of white, which upon closer inspection was actually hundreds of white crosses in a cemetery for those killed as a result of the siege of Sarajevo.

The 1984 Olympic Stadium and Ice Rink too had been severely damaged. The Olympic torch too had become a target for the gunners and was riddled with bullet holes. Standing at center rink, one could see the dust-covered 1984 Olympic clock and scoreboard still hanging in the less damaged portion of the rink—more than half of the rink structure was now a mass of twisted iron beams and girders. The rink was also home for some of the IFOR forces, including a UK military mess hall.

Destruction was not limited to Sarajevo and other large cities. As one flew over the countryside in a helicopter, signs of destruction were visible everywhere, from bridges to factories to single homes to entire villages.

Mostar, a wonderful, romantic medieval Turkish town of winding streets, little squares, and small shops, boasts one of the most famous confrontation lines in the world—the Bulevar, a street of once magnificent buildings shot to pieces by 10 million rounds of small arms fire. The city sits on the banks of the steep-sided Neretva River, which divides East from West. The beautiful Stari Most bridge, which linked the East with the West, was blown away in a fit of senseless Croat aggression in November 1993. Up to that point in time, the bridge had survived the fall of the Ottoman Empire and two World Wars. Banja Luka was also a beautiful city with tree-lined streets, cafes, parks, and the Vrbas River, where children would swim in the summer. It did not see the destruction of other large cities. The destruction was mainly limited to Muslim mosques, the Ferhad Pasha and Arnaudiya, which had been destroyed by either Serb soldiers or thugs who detonated several thousand pounds of dynamite under the mosques. After four centuries, all that remained of them was rubble. Other mosques had been destroyed throughout the country as well—the intent was apparently to destroy history and all traces that the Muslims had ever lived in Bosnia.

Even in the large city of Zagreb, Croatia, there was visible evidence of the war, e.g., roped off areas of land mines at the international airport. There was also a waist-high brick wall that surrounded the UN compound in Zagreb. Each brick in the wall carried the name of a loved one lost in the war—a monument to Croatian suffering.

There were moments of friendliness in spite of the devastation. During a jeep ride from Mostar to Sarajevo, children lined the streets and ran up to the road to wave at us as we passed through the towns—much as children have done in other wars. Almost everyone experienced a memorable encounter with the elderly, who were most appreciative of the NATO-led intervention and showed their gratitude by stopping you in the street and saying “Thank you. Thank you!” This happened to me in the Old Turkish Quarter in Sarajevo.

This book is not, however, about the devastation and suffering in Bosnia and Croatia. Instead, it’s about NATO and the participating nations’ first-ever effort to put in place a credible NATO-led coalition peacekeeping force to meet the intent of the military annex of the Dayton Accord and establish a stable peace environment. Included are insights into the multinational force experiences, challenges, successes (in particular, human ingenuity in addition to technology and perseverance), and lessons learned in putting in place a one-of-a-kind C2 structure and federated C4ISR system to support the peace operation.

The peace operation was a first in many different respects. The NATO-led operation in Bosnia-Herzegovina, *Joint Endeavor*, was NATO’s first-ever ground force operation, its first-ever deployment “out of area,” and its first-ever joint operation with NATO’s Partnership for Peace partners and other non-NATO countries, including the Russians. It was a first deployment of USAREUR in support of a ground operation. This was a first-ever for the French in support of a NATO-led operation. It demonstrated that the alliance could adapt its forces and policies to the requirements of the post-Cold War world, while continuing to provide collective security and defense for all allies. It was also tangible proof that, in addition to carrying out the core functions of defense of the alliance, its military forces had the flexibility to be used outside of the NATO area, for operations under the authority of the UN Security

Council and with clear political objectives defining the military tasks. NATO's own military capabilities and its adaptability to include forces of non-NATO countries were decisive factors in the alliance's role in implementing the military annex of the Peace Agreement. The operation showed that the alliance remains vital, relevant, and prepared to deal with the new, multifaceted security risks facing Europe with the end of the Cold War.

Peace operations such as *Joint Endeavor* place different, and at times conflicting, demands on the supporting coalition military operation, civil-military cooperation, its C4ISR infrastructure, and associated information collection, use, and sharing. There are doctrine, culture, and language differences that need to be coordinated and merged to achieve unity of effort. Unintended consequences accompany the use of commercial and advanced information technologies and services and need to be accommodated. Information operations drive policy and doctrine. For Bosnia, the operation differed considerably from what NATO, the U.S., and other militaries had organized, equipped, and trained for during the Cold War. Lessons from Bosnia provide a window to the future and an opportunity to improve the military support to future peace operations.

Finally, the book tells the story of adapting a "go-to-war" equipped and trained military force to meet the challenges of a major peace operation. In peacekeeping, no operation will be quite like any other; each will have its own complexities, missions, and mandates. But some lessons have been learned the hard way through experience, and are still being learned in Bosnia, which could usefully be applied elsewhere. An attempt has been made to share with the reader the IFOR Bosnia experiences, both good and bad, and to highlight those lessons learned as a result of these experiences.

I. Introduction

Larry K. Wentz

Background

More than 4 years of war turned the once-beautiful Yugoslavia into a living nightmare, and into one of the bloodiest battlefields in Europe's recent history. The realities of the situation were seen daily on the television and in newsprint. There were images of homes, villages, and parts of cities destroyed, refugees carrying children and suitcases, war-wearied elderly women, and crying soldiers.

Like Rome, the Balkan crisis wasn't built in a day and it's difficult to understand. Although the conflicts have deep roots, the recent war can be immediately traced to the events of 1991, when Slovenia and Croatia declared independence from the former Yugoslavia. The Serb-dominated Yugoslav government allowed Slovenia to leave, but the Serb minority in Croatia rejected secession and fought to keep its homelands in that country. In 1992, similar Serb rebellions erupted in Bosnia. The Serb revolts were fortified with arms and forces from the Yugoslav government.¹

The United Nations attempted to mediate between the warring parties, and over time placed more than 45,000 peacekeepers in the former Yugoslavia. Dozens of cease-fires were worked out by international mediators but broke down. The Bosnia civil war culminated in the Dayton Peace Agreement (see summary in Appendix A) and the subsequent deployment of a NATO-led multina-



City Damage (Sarajevo)



Country Damage (Mostar)

tional military force into Bosnia and Croatia. The NATO-led force was called the Implementation Force—or “IFOR”—and the operation, which began on 16 December 1995, was code-named *Joint Endeavor*.

IFOR was a 60,000-person, 36-nation coalition force. Many of the national forces earmarked for IFOR, largely the French and British, were already in Bosnia as part of the United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR). The United States, which had no ground units in Bosnia before December 1995, began to deploy its initial units (e.g., reception units, advance headquarters) on 6 December, although the bulk of the 28,000 troops, mostly Army personnel stationed in Germany, deployed after D-Day. The U.S. deployment involved the movement of approximately 18,000 personnel, primarily from the 1st Armored Division, into Bosnia to form the core of the framework Multinational Division (North)—MND(N). Another 10,000 U.S. personnel were deployed into Bosnia, Hungary, and Croatia as part of various NATO organization elements and as the U.S. National Support Element (NSE) for the U.S. forces in Bosnia.

Operation Joint Endeavor provided a unique opportunity to capture experiences and lessons from NATO’s first-ever ground force operation, its first-ever deployment “out of area,” and its first-ever joint operation with NATO’s Partnership for Peace partners and other non-NATO countries, especially the Russians. The book brings together a broad range of experiences to tell the IFOR story and to share some of the lessons learned by NATO and the U.S. and other military forces that supported the operation.

National Defense University Role

The operational deployment of complex command, control, communications, computers, intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance (C4ISR) systems in support of the NATO-led peace operation in Bosnia provided a unique opportunity to collect coalition C4ISR experiences and lessons learned. It also provided an oppor-

tunity to perform an analysis of the effectiveness of such complex command arrangements and supporting C4ISR systems. In recognition of this unique opportunity, Mr. Emmett Paige, Jr., Assistant Secretary of Defense for Command, Control, Communications, and Intelligence (ASD(C3I)), tasked the Command and Control Research Program (CCRP, formerly the Center for Advanced Concepts and Technology (ACT)) at the National Defense University (NDU) to perform such a study. On February 15, 1996, the director of CCRP was tasked to undertake this project in his role as the ASD(C3I)'s executive agent for the CCRP.

The CCRP charge was broad and covered both the effectiveness of command arrangements and the effectiveness of the supporting C4ISR systems. The study addressed all of the classic issues of C4ISR, including structures, functions, capacities, doctrine, and training. Furthermore, an attempt was made to pull together the related ongoing C4ISR community activities and build a coherent C4ISR story, including lessons learned. The Joint Staff endorsed the effort and the J-3 was designated as their point of contact for the study.

CCRP was sensitive to the need to be unobtrusive and to minimize demands on military organizations in the theater of operations. In-theater travel and visits, while necessary for some aspects of the study, were limited to those required to support a quality product. Research activities were initiated in February 1996, and it was expected that they would continue for at least 6 months after the exit of major U.S. forces from Bosnia. With the transition of IFOR to the Stabilization Force (SFOR) on 20 December 1996, the NDU effort was adjusted to focus on putting the IFOR story together as a first priority. The collection of SFOR experiences and lessons learned continued but at a much lower level of effort.

Operation Joint Endeavor was well underway before the NDU study effort was initiated and it was quickly determined that a number of other organizations had initiated efforts that would provide important information that the NDU effort did not need to du-

plicate. Therefore, CCRP made identifying all related efforts its first priority. These included lessons learned activities, research efforts, and assessments of C4ISR performance in Bosnia.

The roundup of all relevant efforts was a key element of CCRP's four-part, highly leveraged plan for accomplishing the mission of assessing C4ISR effectiveness and collecting lessons learned. CCRP employed a strategy based upon attention to four principles: coordination, collaboration, integration, and focused research. Key findings of the study will be provided to the doctrine developers in the joint community and the services. In addition, study insights and results will be used to develop professional military education (PME) materials, such as this book, for use at all levels of professional schooling.

About the Book

This book summarizes the NDU study findings, insights, and lessons from the Bosnia experience. It is based upon NDU study team members' experiences and analysis derived from visits to the theater of operation, from interviews of key personnel who participated and supported the operation, and from research of the vast material developed on the Bosnia experience. Several participants² in the IFOR operation, including some members³ of the NDU team, made chapter contributions based on personal experiences, insights, and lessons learned. The book is structured to tell the story of the NATO and U.S. involvement in a way that shares both the successes as well as those things one would do differently the next time around. Where lessons learned have been clearly observed, they are so identified.

Chapter II sets the stage for *Operation Joint Endeavor* with a brief overview of the Balkan environment and the players. This discussion is then followed by a summary of the UN and NATO actions leading up to the deployment of the NATO-led Implementation Force (IFOR).

Peace operations (operations other than war) tend to be ad hoc coalitions of the willing with politically driven command structures. IFOR was no different. The Dayton Accord established three structures for implementation (with no one in charge of the overall operation): an Implementation Force for the military aspects, a High Representative to coordinate civil tasks, and Donors Conferences to stimulate reconstruction. Chapter III introduces the unusual and somewhat complicated C2 structure put together to implement the military aspects of the Dayton Accord.

Intelligence operations in a coalition environment are difficult. Intelligence is also one of the hardest things to share, since each partner has a natural tendency to mask his/her intelligence capabilities and to retain control of product dissemination. An attempt to unravel the mystique of coalition intelligence operations in the *Operation Joint Endeavor* environment is presented in Chapter IV.

For NATO, civil-military cooperation was a new experience, and represented one of the more interesting challenges faced by the military. Chapter V is devoted to this unique aspect of the IFOR operation. Differences in NATO and national approaches are covered, as well as the associated dealings with the international organizations (IO), non-governmental organization (NGO), private voluntary organizations (PVO), and other civil organizations.

Annex 11 of the Dayton Accord requested that the UN establish an International Police Task Force (IPTF) to assist the parties in discharging their public security obligations. Chapter VI addresses the establishment of the IPTF and its relationships with the military.

Many military officers are now convinced that victory is determined not just on the ground but also in the media reporting and the use of information to achieve public support for the military operation and to influence the behavior of the warring factions. Chapters VII (Information Activities) and VIII (Tactical PSYOPS) address various aspects of the IFOR media operations and the IFOR Information Campaign (IIC). Given the high level of importance placed on force protection and the key role that human intelligence plays in peace operations, Chapter IX focuses on the Counterintel-

ligence and Human Intelligence support to the ground force commanders. Chapters VIII and IX reflect the firsthand experiences of military personnel who were there on the ground in Bosnia accomplishing the mission in the Task Force Eagle area of responsibility (MND(N)).

While no outside observer can acquire the in-depth knowledge possessed by the soldiers who lived the IFOR operation, one can get some interesting perspectives from observing and interviewing soldiers in action at many levels during selected field and aviation operations. Chapter X provides some firsthand, on-the-ground observations of a U.S. military officer who participated as a senior NATO observer in the Task Force Eagle area of responsibility from May 1996 to July 1996. His snapshots from the division to the foxhole provide interesting insights into the command and control problems experienced at the tactical level, with a particular emphasis on the impact of information technology.

The extension of NATO C4I systems and national C4ISR systems into the Croatia and Bosnia areas was a real challenge for NATO and the IFOR framework nations (the United States, United Kingdom, and France). NATO had an extremely limited ability to deploy forward and the warring faction fighting and NATO air strikes had destroyed a large portion of the Bosnia telecommunications infrastructure. The IFOR CJ6 goal (strongly supported by United States Army Europe (USAREUR's) 5th Signal Command, the major provider of tactical communications infrastructure for the operation) was to provide a single, integrated multinational network for IFOR. The "federated" NATO-national C4ISR network realized was the most complex and extensive ever put together by a military force. The challenges of implementation, integration, interoperability, and operation and management are covered in Chapter XI.

Chapter XII addresses the NDU study approach and shares its experiences in attempting to leverage the community lessons learned activities through the use of coordination, collaboration, integration, and focused research. Particular emphasis is given to the unique collaborative arrangement established between the Su-

preme Headquarters Allied Power Europe (SHAPE) sponsored IFOR Joint Analysis Team (JAT) and the NDU team to share findings and lessons learned. The use of a “Bosnia C4ISR Roundtable” to encourage the U.S. community to share and cooperate and the use of NDU as a clearinghouse for lessons learned activities are also emphasized. A by-product of the NDU study was “lessons learned about lessons learned.” Chapter XIII addresses this subject and concludes that the U.S. process is broken. The IFOR JAT came to a similar conclusion for the NATO process and an initiative it proposed to fix the NATO system is addressed as well.

According to the Center for Army Lessons Learned, “A lesson is learned when behavior changes.” Chapter XIV summarizes the findings and observations of the NDU study and presents a number of IFOR-related experiences that have the potential for becoming lessons learned.

II. Bosnia— Setting the Stage

Larry K. Wentz

Disraeli, at a time (1878) when yet another result of Balkan instability was being worked through at the Congress of Berlin, stood at the Dispatch Box in the British House of Commons, and said:

No language can describe adequately the condition of that large part of the Balkan peninsula—Serbia, Bosnia, Herzegovina—political intrigues, constant rivalries, a total absence of all public spirit...hatred of all races, animosities of rival religions, and absence of any controlling power...nothing short of an army of 50,000 of the best troops would produce anything like order in these parts.⁴

History has a way of repeating itself. The message makes a sober but telling conclusion.

The Environment

The most important physical feature of Bosnia as a scene of military operations is its wild terrain. The brushy mountain country, craggy peaks, and roadless forest areas offer troops numerous places to hide, opportunity to shift forces unseen even from the air,

and locations for ambush. Deep gorges make transverse movement difficult, and there are few secondary roads and rail lines until the central uplands east of the mountains are reached. Here the fertile land supports large population centers and industry, farming, and lines of communication are better. The major transportation routes are by road, rail, and inland waterways.

With the exception of its coastal areas, the Balkan Peninsula has a central European climate, characterized by warm and rainy summers and cold winters. The coastal areas enjoy variations of the Mediterranean type of climate, with warm, dry summers and mild, rainy winter seasons.

Bosnia-Herzegovina covers a land mass of roughly 51,197 sq km (see figure 2-1). It is slightly larger than the state of Tennessee. The CIA estimated the demographic distribution of Bosnia's pre-war population as consisting of 44 percent Muslim, 33 percent Serb, and 17 percent Croat. Four years later, the CIA statistics indicated a Serb plurality of 40 percent, followed by 38 percent Muslims and 22 percent Croats.⁵

A large part of the in-country infrastructure, such as power, water, and telecommunications, was destroyed by the war. Consequently, IFOR forces had to bring with them most, if not all, of what they needed to execute the peace operation. In addition, minefields were numerous and added a certain risk factor to all deployed personnel.

There are a number of players involved in the Bosnian tragedy. First, there are the ethnic groups, which consist of the Serbs (Orthodox Christians), the Muslims (of similar Slavic origin to the Serbs and Croats), and the Croats (of the Roman Catholic faith). The Serbs want to create a "Greater Serbia," establishing territorial ties with Serbia and Croatian Serb areas. The Muslims tend to favor an ethnically mixed state for Bosnia and the Croats hope to stake out their own areas of Bosnia.



Figure 2-1

Second, there are the factions, which consist of the Bosnian Army (primarily Muslim forces), the Bosnian Croats (united in a federation with Bosnian government forces), the Croatian government, the Bosnian Serbs (rebels supported by Yugoslavia), and the Croatian Serbs.

Capacity for Self-Governance⁶

Bosnia's most crucial deficiency is not incapacity for self-governance. The fundamental source of dysfunction is the absence of a formula for governance acceptable to each of its ethnic constituencies. Until this core issue is resolved, no amount of international largesse, infrastructure repair, or specialized training will suffice to put Bosnia back together again. Thus political will, not governmental capacity, is the key ingredient missing from the recipe for peace.

If a workable political formula ultimately emerges, there are numerous secondary factors relevant to governing capacity (e.g., economic resources; reintegration of refugees, displaced persons, and former combatants into productive society; and linkages between governing elite and organized crime) that will also play a vital role in shaping Bosnia's ultimate destiny.

The Economy⁷

Bosnia's economic challenges would have been daunting even without the convulsions of civil war. The shock of exposing their centrally planned economy to the discipline of global competition would have been harsh enough, owing to Bosnia's relatively primitive level of development, even by East European standards. By 1989, when the framework of state-centric economics collapsed along with the Berlin Wall, the Bosnian economy was in a deplorable condition. Inflation stood at almost 2,000 percent, and per capita debt for all Yugoslavia was the highest in Europe. Com-

pounding the task of economic adjustment, nearly half of the 1990 federal budget for Yugoslavia was consumed by the military establishment. Lacking the means to continue propping up uncompetitive state-run enterprises, the government slashed subsidies and unemployment skyrocketed.

Social Disruption⁸

A further consequence of this war, which was waged largely against civilian targets, was massive emigration. Over a million Bosnians, 20 to 25 percent of the pre-war population, fled the country. These refugees came disproportionately from the ranks of professionals and skilled laborers, causing a “brain drain,” but also creating a potential source of remittances useful for recovery after the conclusion of the conflict. In addition, in excess of a million inhabitants were dislodged from their homes and remain internally displaced within the country.

Status of the Public Security Apparatus⁹

Throughout most of its recent history, including the Tito regime, the public security apparatus (i.e., the judiciary, police force, and penal system) served as a fundamental instrument of state control. Yugoslavia’s disintegration into ethnically defined entities during the first half of the 1990s had the further effect of converting many local police organizations into agents of intimidation and brutality against those of different ethnic origins. Without a fundamental reorientation in the functions performed by police and other institutions of public security, especially regarding minority rights, a multiethnic political community cannot be expected to endure. Police and judicial training programs alone will not suffice because the critical deficiency is not one of capabilities, but rather how political authorities employ those capabilities. As long as nationalis-

tic political leaders continue to dominate the political process, the public security apparatus will be exploitable as an instrument of persecution of ethnic minorities.

The relationship between the constabulary and the armed forces in Bosnia was quite fluid during the war, in large part because of the nature of the conflict. Indeed, much “ethnic cleansing” was actually perpetrated by police elements. Shifting from the police to a military unit was no more complicated than a change of uniform. As military demobilization took place pursuant to the Dayton accord, the process was reversed, and many ex-soldiers were absorbed into police units. As a result, police strength, in proportion to the civilian population, was several times higher than the European standard of one for every 330 citizens. Apparently this also flooded police ranks with individuals possessing little or no background in law enforcement. One recent study indicated that over 80 percent of current Federation police officers have less than 6 years experience, and in many cases this experience is of a paramilitary nature. In sum, there is no shortage of police manpower, but the pool from which the various Bosnian police forces have been drawn was not confined to personnel with bona fide expertise in law enforcement.

UN Operations in the Former Yugoslavia¹⁰

After the death of Marshal Tito and the disintegration of the Soviet empire in the late 1980s, the forces that had held Yugoslavia’s fractious peoples together were no longer present. When Serbian leaders sought to unify their nation into a greater Serbia, the Republics of Slovenia and Croatia began moving toward independence. The Yugoslav People’s Army (JNA) reacted by putting pressure on both Croatia and Slovenia to disarm their “illegal paramilitary groups.”

In June 1991, the crisis in Yugoslavia deteriorated into open conflict when Croatia and Slovenia unilaterally declared their independence from the Republic of Yugoslavia. The Yugoslavian

(Serbian-dominated) government promptly started a military campaign to seize the Serb-populated area of Croatia, the Krajina region. About 30 percent of Croatian territory was seized by the JNA. The JNA, after losing a series of sharp skirmishes with Slovenia, elected not to become heavily involved in a conflict with them and negotiated a withdrawal of forces.¹¹

Efforts to stop the fighting and resolve the conflict led to the UN Security Council Resolution (UNSCR) 713 in September 1991, which called for a complete and general arms embargo on the former Yugoslavia. This was followed by UNSCR 749 in April 1992, which authorized the deployment of the UN Protection Force (UNPROFOR). This was the beginning of more than 4 years of military activities by the UN in the former Yugoslavia to bring about a cessation of the fighting and to assist in the delivery of humanitarian relief to the beleaguered population. These activities included the UNPROFOR, *Operation Provide Promise* (airlift of humanitarian aid), the UN Preventive Deployment (UNPREDEP) force in Macedonia, the UN Transitional Administration for Eastern Slavonia (UNTAES), and the UN Confidence Restoration Organization (UNCRO) in Croatia.

UN Protection Force (UNPROFOR)

The initial UNPROFOR deployed to Croatia in 1992 to monitor the cease-fire arrangements between the Croatian and Yugoslavian (Serb) forces. Authorized for a period of 1 year (via UNSCRs 743 and 749), the UNPROFOR was subsequently extended several times over the next few years until it eventually transferred its peacekeeping authority to NATO on 20 December 1995. During this time, it grew in size and area of responsibility. The UNPROFOR deployed into Bosnia after that state declared its independence and degenerated into civil war. The UNPROFOR also expanded into Macedonia in December 1992 to prevent that state from being drawn into the conflict. When the conflict spread to Bosnia-Herzegovina, the headquarters of the UNPROFOR, initially located in Sarajevo, was relocated to Zagreb.

The UNPROFOR developed into the largest, most expensive, and most complex peacekeeping operation in the history of the UN. By March 1994, it had expanded to more than 38,000 troops from 37 countries, the largest contributions coming from the United Kingdom, France, and Pakistan. No U.S. ground forces were committed to the operation; the U.S. role in the UNPROFOR was limited to logistical and other support, including a medical hospital provided by the Joint Task Force (JTF) Provide Promise. Some 15,000 UNPROFOR troops were deployed to Croatia and another 1,000 to Macedonia. The rest were stationed in Bosnia to monitor the fragile peace and to assist in the delivery of humanitarian aid to beleaguered populations. The annual cost of the UNPROFOR was estimated at approximately \$1.6 billion.

In addition to its military forces, the UNPROFOR had a civil department that dealt with political, legal, and humanitarian issues. Chief among these were economic issues, arranging for prisoner care and transfer, securing passage of supply convoys, and most importantly, mediating between the warring parties. The UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) representative was designated as the Secretary General's Special Representative for operations in the former Yugoslavia and remained in this capacity after the termination of the UNPROFOR.

Operation Provide Promise

Pursuant to the UNSCR 725 passed in June 1992 and under the auspices of the UNHCR, the U.S.-led coalition airlift operation, called *Operation Provide Promise*, commenced deliveries in July of critical humanitarian aid to cities in Bosnia, principally Sarajevo. The policies governing the multinational airlift operation were coordinated by a high-level working group (HLWG) of one-star generals from the participating nations: the United States, United Kingdom, France, Canada, and Germany. The HLWG also provided a single point of contact for dealing with the UNHCR, spe-

cifically the Airlift Operations Coordination Group (AOCG) at the UNHCR in Geneva, which coordinated all airlift and airdrop missions going into Bosnia and Croatia.

The U.S. Joint Task Force-Provide Promise (JTF-PP) was subsequently formed on 1 February 1993 to consolidate oversight of all of the U.S. activities in support of the UN mission in the former Republic of Yugoslavia. These activities included the conduct of U.S. airlift operations, including airdrops, force extraction, and peace operations. The JTF-PP, commanded by CINCUSNAVEUR, had its headquarters at Kelley Barracks, Germany. There was also a small headquarters nucleus in Naples, Italy, as well as a JTF-PP Forward situated in Zagreb. Eventually, the JTF-PP comprised more than 1,200 people, mostly on temporary duty. Reserves were used extensively.

More than 176,000 STONs of food, medicine, and supplies were delivered by *Provide Promise* from February 1993 to January 1996, the longest lasting humanitarian airlift in history. The operation involved 14,660 equivalent C-130 leads or about 13.8 (equivalent) C-130 sorties per day. The U.S. portion of this airlift consisted of two C-130s operating from the Italian air base at Falconara, Italy, and an indeterminate number of C-141s from Rhein Main Air Base in Germany. Other nations contributing airlifters included Germany (two C-160s) and Canada, France, and the United Kingdom (two C-130s each). The U.S. Air Force flew approximately 45 percent of the airlift sorties.

Operation Provide Promise also conducted emergency airdrops of food and medicine to regions isolated by the Bosnian Serbs. More than 19,800 STONs were dropped, primarily by U.S. C-130s, in the 19-month period starting in February 1993 (equivalent to 2.8 C-130 sorties per day).

Other activities performed by JTF *Provide Promise* included the operation of a U.S. 60-bed emergency medical treatment center at Camp Pleso in Zagreb, Croatia, for a UN military population of

more than 47,000. In December 1995, this center was replaced with a smaller Czech medical battalion facility. JTF *Provide Promise* also supplied imagery to the UN and NATO from July 1995 to early November during the period of *Operation Deliberate Force*.

On 1 January 1996, nearly 3 years after its formation, the JTF *Provide Promise* began deactivation. It turned over its residual missions and organizations to the U.S. Army, the largest one being Task Force Able Sentry in Skopje, Macedonia. The U.S. Army TF Able Sentry monitors and reports troop movements along the Serbia/Macedonia border as part of the UN Preventive Deployment Force (UNPREDEP).

UNPREDEP—UN Preventive Deployment Force

In 1992, UN Secretary General Boutros Boutros-Ghali recommended an expansion of the UNPROFOR mandate into Macedonia to deter the spread of conflict into that region. Subsequently, the Security Council authorized the establishment of a UNPROFOR in the former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM) via Resolution 795 of 11 December 1992. In February 1993, the UN deployed the first troops (the Nordic battalion) into Macedonia. In June 1993, the first American troops, Task Force Able Sentry, were sent into the country. The UNPREDEP was established as a distinct operating entity in the FYROM by UNSCR 983 of 31 March 1995.

In June 1996, the UNPREDEP military troop component consisted of two mechanized infantry battalions: a Nordic composite battalion and a U.S. Army task force, supported by a heavy engineering platoon from Indonesia. The total strength of the military component was 1,000 troops, including approximately 500 U.S. troops. In addition, there were 35 UN military observers operating in country under the operational control of the UN commander and 26 UN civilian police monitors were deployed under the control of the Chief of Mission. The authorized strength of the civilian component was 168.

The UNPREDEP operated 24 permanent observation posts along the 420 kilometers of the Macedonian side of the border with Serbia and Albania. It also operated 33 temporary observation posts. Nearly 40 border and community patrols were conducted daily. An Interim Accord was signed between Greece and the FYROM on 13 September 1995 that paved the way for the admission of the FYROM to a number of European organizations.

After the termination of the UNPROFOR, the Secretary General recommended that the UNPREDEP be continued and that it become an independent mission, reporting directly to the UN HQ.

UNTAES—UN Transitional Administration for Eastern Slavonia

The Government of Croatia and the local Serb authorities signed the Basic Agreement on the Region of Eastern Slavonia, Baranja, and Western Sirmium on 12 November 1995. Under the agreement, the Security Council was requested to establish a Transitional Administration for an initial period of 12 months. Not later than 30 days before the end of the transitional period, elections for all government bodies would be organized by the Transitional Administration.

On 15 January 1996, the Security Council passed a resolution (UNSCR 1037) to set up a UN presence in Eastern Slavonia to oversee its eventual transfer back to Croatia. It thus established the UNTAES with a military component of up to 5,000 troops. On 31 January 1996, the Security Council authorized the deployment of 100 military observers.

NATO responsibilities to the UNTAES operation were two-fold. First, NATO agreed to provide air support to the forces of UNTAES in case of attack by either the Croatians or the Serbs. Second, NATO agreed to extract the UNTAES forces should the situation warrant such an action.

UNCRO—UN Confidence Restoration Organization

In March 1995, Croatia ended the presence of the UNPROFOR in Croatia. At the same time, it approved a UN troop presence under a revised arrangement, called the UN Confidence Restoration Organization (UNCRO), as established by the UNSCR 981 of 31 March 1995. Upon termination of UNCRO on 15 January 1996, most of the UN forces in Croatia were transferred to the Commander, Implementation Force (COMIFOR).

NATO/WEU Operations in the Former Yugoslavia¹²

The political basis for NATO's role in the former Yugoslavia was established in June 1992 when the NATO Foreign Ministers announced their readiness to support peacekeeping activities under the aegis of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe (CSCE)—subsequently renamed the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE). In December 1992, the NATO foreign ministers stated their readiness to support the UNPROFOR peacekeeping operations under the authority of the United Nations. This marked the start of several NATO operations conducted in support of the UN over the next 4 years. The Alliance initiated maritime operations by NATO naval forces, in conjunction with the Western European Union (WEU), to monitor and subsequently enforce the UN embargo in the Adriatic (*Operation Sharp Guard*). NATO air forces were deployed to monitor and, subsequently, to enforce the UN no-fly zone over Bosnia-Herzegovina (*Operation Deny Flight*). NATO also provided close air support to the UNPROFOR during its deployment to Croatia and Bosnia, and in response to Serb mortar attacks in Sarajevo, NATO launched a series of air strikes against the Bosnian Serbs (*Operation Deliberate Force*).

Operation Sharp Guard

In July 1992, NATO ships of the Standing Naval Force Mediterranean, assisted by NATO Maritime Patrol Aircraft (MPA), began monitoring operations in the Adriatic (*Operation Maritime Guard*), joining the WEU ships also monitoring Adriatic ship traffic under *Operation Sharp Guard*. In November 1992, NATO and WEU forces in the Adriatic began enforcement operation in support of UN economic sanctions and the arms embargo of the countries of former Yugoslavia. Subsequently, at a joint session of the North Atlantic Council and the Council of WEU on 8 June 1993, the combined NATO/WEU *Operation Sharp Guard* was approved. Operational control of the NATO/WEU Task Force, designated Combined Task Force 440 (CTF 440), was delegated through SACEUR to the Commander, Allied Naval Forces Southern Europe (COMNAVSOUTH) to carry out the functions of CTF 440. The COMNAVSOUTH staff has been augmented by a WEU staff element. The commander and deputy commander of CTF 440 were both from the Italian navy.

In the 2-year period between January 1993 and December 1994, *Operation Sharp Guard* amassed 12,500 ship-days of operations (an average of 17 ships at sea at any given time) and flew 3,800 MPA sorties (averaging 5 per day). The operation challenged 31,400 ships, boarding a total of 2,575 ships (3.5 per day) and diverting 643 ships to Italian ports for additional inspection.

There were three Operational Task Groups (OTGs) under CTF 400, made up of ships from many nations. The OTGs were supported by land- and carrier-based fighter aircraft operating in the area and by MPA assets from eight nations. The NATO Airborne Early Warning Force (NAEWF), which employed eight E-3As and two E-3Ds, also supported *Operation Sharp Guard*.

Following the Dayton Accord in November 1995, *Operation Sharp Guard* stopped enforcing the economic sanctions imposed by the UN. The arms embargo was lifted gradually, beginning

on 14 March 1996 (90 days after signature of the Peace Agreement) when the import of all but heavy arms was permitted. *Operation Sharp Guard* ceased operations on 18 June 1996.

Operation Deny Flight

In October 1992, the UN established a no-fly zone over Bosnia-Herzegovina. NATO AWACS aircraft began monitoring operations of this no-fly zone in October 1992. On 31 March 1993, the UN Security Council authorized enforcement of the no-fly zone via UNSCR 816. The resulting NATO enforcement operation, called *Operation Deny Flight*, began on 12 April 1993 under the Allied Forces Southern Command (AFSOUTH) OPLAN 40101. *Deny Flight* was a joint/combined airborne reconnaissance (RECCE) and combat air patrol (CAP) operation designed both to enforce the no-fly zone and to conduct strike operations in support of the UN peace-keeping forces.

In June 1993, the NATO foreign ministers offered protective airpower for the UNPROFOR, and in January 1994, the Alliance leaders reaffirmed their readiness to carry out air strikes to prevent the strangulation of Sarajevo by the Bosnian Serbs. This commitment was underscored when, on 28 February 1994, the first military engagement ever undertaken by NATO occurred: four Bosnian Serb warplanes, originating out of Banja Luka, violated the no-fly zone and were shot down by NATO aircraft.

Subsequently, limited NATO air strikes were conducted in support of UNPROFOR in August, September, and November 1994.

In May 1995, additional NATO air strikes were carried out on Bosnian Serb positions, after which hostages were taken by the Serbs but subsequently released on 18 June. On 11 July additional air strikes were conducted to defend the UN Protected Zone in the Srebrenica area.

During the 33-month duration of *Operation Deny Flight*, almost 80,000 sorties were flown (30 percent CAP, 28 percent strike, 25 percent surveillance and RECCE, and 17 percent “other”). About 47 percent of the sorties were flown by the U.S. military, 30 percent

by the USAF alone. Fighter and bomber sorties originated from bases in Italy and from carriers operating in the Adriatic. The tanker and surveillance sorties originated from bases in France and Germany.

These flights, along with those of *Operations Provide Promise*, *Sharp Guard*, and *Deliberate Force*, were coordinated by the Combined Air Operations Center (CAOC) of COMAIRSOUTH located in Vicenza, Italy. Run by the U.S. Air Force, the CAOC coordinated the air operation over Bosnia of the other NATO countries as well. The CAOC began operations in the spring of 1993 on a temporary basis with about 78 people assigned. By December 1995, it had become a permanent facility with more than 400 personnel assigned.

Following the conclusion of *Operation Deliberate Force*, NATO conducted two additional air operations under *Operation Deny Flight* on 4 October and 9 October. The *Deny Flight* mandate was terminated on 20 December 1995 with the transfer of authority from UNPROFOR to NATO IFOR.

Operation Deliberate Force/Dead Eye

On 30 August 1995, in response to a Bosnian Serb mortar attack on Sarajevo, NATO commenced a series of air attacks on Bosnian Serb military targets in an operation known as *Operation Deliberate Force*. These attacks continued until 20 September 1995 when CINCAFSOUTH and the UNPROFOR commander concluded that the Bosnian Serbs had complied with the conditions set down by the UNPROFOR commander. During *Operation Deliberate Force*, there were 3,515 sorties flown by 8 countries and NATO. The United States conducted two-thirds of the sorties (2,318) with the United Kingdom (326), France (284), Netherlands (198), and Spain (121) making up the bulk of the rest. Again, Italian air bases and carriers in the Adriatic were used to launch these strikes. This NATO air campaign has been given much of the credit for bringing the warring parties to the negotiating table in Dayton, Ohio, in November 1995.

In support of *Operation Deliberate Force*, NATO conducted suppression of enemy air defense (SEAD) operations against the Bosnian Serb integrated air defense system from 9 September to 14 September 1995. This operation was called *Dead Eye*.

The WEU and the Yugoslav Conflict¹³

In addition to its participation in *Operation Sharp Guard*, the Western European Union (WEU) conducted two additional operations in the former Yugoslavia, one on the Danube and the second in Mostar Bosnia.

Danube Operation

The WEU operation on the Danube provided logistic support of the UN embargo against the former Yugoslavia. Overall, more than 300 police and customs officers and 11 patrol boats were active in embargo activities on the Danube. Close coordination was maintained with the riparian states of Bulgaria, Romania, and Hungary (associate partners of the WEU). The Coordination and Support Center was situated in Calafat, Romania.

Mostar Operation

Since July 23, 1994, the WEU also assisted the European Union in administering the City of Mostar through the establishment of a Unified Police Force. This Unified Police Force was manned jointly by the Croats and Muslims of Bosnia-Herzegovina, and by police officers deployed by the WEU countries.

NATO Ground Operations in the Former Yugoslavia¹⁴

Deployment of NATO-led forces into the former Yugoslavia was the culmination of years of international activity and negotiations to bring the warring parties in the former Yugoslavia to the negotiating table and to start the rebuilding process in the region. Following the signing of the Bosnian Peace Agreement in Paris on 14 December 1995, NATO was given a mandate by the UN, on the basis of UNSCR 1031, to implement the military aspects of the Peace Agreement. The NATO-led multinational force was called the Implementation Force—or “IFOR”—and the operation, code-named *Joint Endeavor*, began on 16 December.

The role of the IFOR was to help the parties implement a peace accord to which they had freely agreed in an even-handed way. IFOR was not in Bosnia to fight a war or to impose a settlement on any of the parties. In addition to its principal task, it was also helping to create a secure environment for civil and economic reconstruction. Its mission was limited to 12 months. However, the North Atlantic Council issued a statement on 10 December 1996 that announced that NATO was prepared to extend its participation and on 12 December 1996, the UN Security Council adopted Resolution 1088 authorizing continued participation by NATO. On 20 December 1996, IFOR was replaced by a NATO-led Stabilization Force (SFOR), code-named operation *Joint Guard*, whose mission was to continue to secure the environment for an additional 18 months.

Operation Joint Endeavor

The NATO-led IFOR was the largest military operation ever undertaken by the Alliance. It demonstrated that the Alliance could successfully adapt its forces and policies to the requirements of the post-Cold War world, while continuing to provide collective security and defense for all Allies. It was tangible proof that, in addition to carrying out the core functions of defense of the Alliance, its

military forces had the flexibility to be used outside the NATO area, for operations under the authority of the UN Security Council and with clear political objectives defining the military tasks. NATO's own military capabilities and its adaptability to include forces of non-NATO countries were decisive factors in the Alliance's role in implementing the Peace Agreement.

Under the authority of UNSCR 1031 of 15 December 1995, NATO was responsible for the implementation of the military aspects of the Bosnian Peace Agreement, signed by all parties to the conflict. There were also civilian aspects of the Peace Agreement, which were the responsibilities of other international and non-governmental organizations. One of the goals of the military mission, however, was to create secure conditions for others to carry out non-military tasks associated with the Peace Agreement.

In accordance with the Peace Agreement, IFOR had the following primary military tasks:

- ensure continued compliance with the cease-fire;
- ensure the withdrawal of forces from the agreed cease-fire zone of separation back to their respective territories, and ensure the separation of forces;
- ensure the collection of heavy weapons into cantonment sites and barracks and the demobilization of remaining forces;
- create conditions for the safe, orderly, and speedy withdrawal of UN forces that have not transferred to the NATO-led IFOR; and
- maintain control of the airspace over Bosnia-Herzegovina.

The IFOR had a unified command and was NATO-led, under the political direction and control of the Alliance's North Atlantic Council, as stipulated by the Peace Agreement (annex 1A). Overall military authority was in the hands of NATO's Supreme Allied Commander, Europe (SACEUR), General George Joulwan. Gen-

eral Joulwan designated Admiral Leighton Smith (NATO's Commander in Chief Southern Command (CINCSOUTH)) as the first commander in theater of IFOR (COMIFOR). With the retirement of Admiral Smith in July 1996, Admiral Joseph Lopez was appointed as CINCSOUTH and also replaced Admiral Smith as COMIFOR. For the duration of the IFOR operation, the COMIFOR headquarters was split-based between Sarajevo and Naples.

The IFOR operated under Chapter VII of the UN Charter (peace enforcement). Its rules of engagement provided for the robust use of force, if necessary, to accomplish its mission and to protect itself. If force needed to be used to ensure compliance with the terms of the Peace Agreement, IFOR would observe the international legal principles of proportionality, minimum use of force, and the requirement to minimize the potential for collateral damage.

The IFOR consisted of elements sent to the theater by participating nations and of elements of UN peace forces already in place and transferred to NATO command and control. Every NATO nation with armed forces committed troops to the operation. Iceland, the only NATO country without armed forces, provided medical support. But IFOR was more than just a NATO operation. In addition to troop contributions from NATO nations, a significant number of other nations were participating in the IFOR. As of September 1996, non-NATO participating nations included Albania, Austria, Czech Republic, Estonia, Finland, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Romania, Russia, Sweden and Ukraine—all of which are Partners for Peace countries—plus Egypt, Jordan, Malaysia, and Morocco.

The non-NATO forces were incorporated into the operation on the same basis as forces from NATO member countries. They took their orders from the IFOR commander through the multinational divisional commanders, and had liaison officers at SHAPE and the IFOR Headquarters in Sarajevo. In addition, arrangements were in place at NATO Headquarters in Brussels for political consultations with non-NATO IFOR troop-contributing nations. Participation by non-NATO Partnership for Peace nations in IFOR not

only contributed to the accomplishment of IFOR's mission but also provided all the participating forces with practical experience of operating with each other.

The participation of Russia was very important for the success of IFOR's mission. It was also a crucial step in the evolving NATO-Russia cooperative relationship. Russian forces joined the IFOR in January 1996. Russia's participation was subject to special arrangements between NATO and Russia. The Russian contingent was directly subordinate to Colonel General Leontiy Shevtsov, as General Joulwan's Russian deputy. In theater, the Russian brigade was under the tactical control of the U.S.-led MND(N).

An advanced Enabling Force of 2,600 troops began deploying to Bosnia and Croatia on 2 December 1995. Their task was to facilitate the smooth flow of the deployment by establishing the headquarters, communications, and logistics necessary to receive the main body of 60,000 IFOR troops to be deployed into the area. Elements of the Enabling Force were from Allied Forces Southern Europe Headquarters in Naples, Italy, and the Allied Command Europe Rapid Reaction Corps (ARRC) in Moenchengladbach, Germany. The rest were provided by other NATO commands as well as by NATO nations. The deployment of the main body of troops was activated on 16 December, after final approval by the North Atlantic Council of the Operational Plan (OPLAN 10405), and the UNSCR 1031 of 15 December, authorizing the IFOR's mission.

The transfer of authority from the commander of UN Peace Forces to the commander of IFOR took place on 20 December 1995, 96 hours after the NATO Council's approval of the main deployment. On that day, all NATO and non-NATO forces participating in the operation came under the command and/or control of the IFOR commander. IFOR secured conditions for the safe, orderly, and timely withdrawal of the remaining UN forces not coming under NATO command and control.

By 19 January 1996, 30 days after the transfer of authority from UNPROFOR to IFOR (D+30), the parties to the Agreement had withdrawn their forces from the zone of separation on either side of the agreed cease-fire line. As of 3 February 1996 (D+45),

all forces had been withdrawn from the areas to be transferred. The transfer of territory between Bosnian entities was completed by 19 March 1996 (D+90), and a new zone of separation was established along the inter-entity boundary line (IEBL).

In assessing the situation in Bosnia and Herzegovina 4 months after the beginning of the IFOR deployment, the North Atlantic Council concluded that the IFOR had been successful in bringing about a more secure environment. The parties continued to respect the cessation of hostilities and had generally complied with the major milestones in the Peace Agreement.

All heavy weapons and forces were to be in cantonments or demobilized by 18 April 1996 (D+120), which represented the last milestone in the military annex to the Peace Agreement. Due to technical problems, the parties to the Peace Agreement were not able to complete the withdrawal and demobilization or cantonment of heavy weapons and forces by the deadline, although the revised deadline set by SACEUR of 27 June 1996 (D+180) for the cantonment of heavy weapons was met.

In some areas, compliance had fallen short of requirements under the Peace Agreement. The parties had released most prisoners of war but not all. Minefield clearance from the zones of separation and areas being transferred fell behind schedule. However, IFOR continued its efforts to monitor de-mining operations and to lend assistance to the parties in other areas. IFOR also continued its efforts to remove impediments to freedom of movement and to project a sense of security throughout the country. It played a key role in creating the conditions for peace, but ultimately peace depended on the parties themselves.

The international community responded to the positive achievements in the implementation of the Peace Agreement by suspending sanctions against the parties. After the Agreement was initialed, the UN Security Council suspended economic sanctions against the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) and began phasing out the arms embargo. The UN terminated the arms embargo on the former Yugoslavia on 18 June 1996, but indi-

cated that sanctions against the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia or the Bosnian Serb authorities could be reimposed if they fail significantly to meet their obligations under the Peace Agreement.

NATO and NATO member nations assumed primary funding responsibility for IFOR. In accordance with NATO practice, this was based on a mix of common and national funding. Common-funded costs were borne by the NATO Military Budget and the NATO Security Investment Program (formerly, Infrastructure funding). Non-NATO countries were responsible for their own national contributions to IFOR, with the exception of the common-funded costs that were met by NATO.

For lasting peace in Bosnia-Herzegovina, full implementation of the civilian aspects of the Peace Agreement was crucial as well. By implementing the military aspects of the Agreement, NATO helped to ensure a secure environment conducive to civil and political reconstruction. A timely conclusion of an arms control regime and of confidence- and security-building measures were also of fundamental importance to the peace process. The civilian aspects of the Agreement were carried out by appropriate international and non-governmental organizations. The London Peace Implementation Conference of 8-9 December 1995 set up the framework for these efforts. The High Representative named at the London Conference, Carl Bildt, was charged with monitoring the implementation of the Peace Agreement and coordinating the activities of the organizations and agencies involved in civilian implementation.

In view of the importance of the civilian aspects of the Peace Agreement, IFOR provided increased support for civilian tasks within the limits of its existing mandate and available resources. IFOR worked closely with the Office of the High Representative (OHR), IPTF, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC), and the UNHCR. The OSCE, the International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia (ICTY), and many others, including more than 400 non-governmental organizations (NGOs), were also worked with closely. IFOR offered a range of support facilities to these

organizations, such as emergency accommodation, medical treatment and evacuation, vehicle repair and recovery, transport assistance, security information and advice, and other logistical support.

IFOR continued to assist the efforts of these organizations in tasks that were essential to the long-term consolidation of peace in Bosnia and Herzegovina. IFOR units worked with the OSCE on election preparations and human rights monitoring in OSCE field offices. Logistic and other support were provided to the ICTY in the investigation of war crimes and assistance was provided to the UNHCR in the return of refugees and displaced persons. Help in the maintenance of law and order was provided to the IPTF and air and ground transport assistance was made available to the OHR and others. IFOR units provided mine awareness training and education to local schools and community groups. Substantial support was also provided to all agencies by the IFOR Information Campaign, in the form of both printed material and electronic media.

IFOR military engineers repaired and opened more than 50 percent of the roads in Bosnia and Herzegovina, and rebuilt or repaired over 60 bridges including those linking the country with Croatia. They were also involved in de-mining and repairing railroads; opening up airports to civilian traffic; restoring gas, water, and electricity supplies; rebuilding schools and hospitals; and restoring key telecommunication assets.

Finally, IFOR included a specialized group of about 350 personnel such as lawyers, educators, public transportation specialists, engineers, agricultural experts, economists, public health officials, veterinarians, communications experts, and many others. These were part of a civil-military team, referred to as CIMIC (Civil-Military Cooperation), which provided technical advice and assistance to various commissions and working groups, civilian organizations, NGOs, and IFOR units, as well as to the parties to the Agreement and to local authorities.

Operation Joint Guard

The mandate for the NATO-led IFOR expired on 20 December 1996. On 10 December 1996, the North Atlantic Council, meeting in Ministerial Session, issued a statement on Bosnia and Herzegovina. The statement announced that NATO was prepared to organize and lead a Stabilization Force (SFOR) to take the place of IFOR, authorized by a UNSCR under Chapter VII of the UN Charter. On 12 December 1996, the UN Security Council adopted Resolution 1088 authorizing the establishment of SFOR as the legal successor to IFOR. SFOR was activated on 20 December 1996.

The role of IFOR (*Operation Joint Endeavor*) was to implement the peace. The role of SFOR (*Operation Joint Guard*) was to stabilize the peace. The difference between the tasks of IFOR and SFOR is reflected in the names of their missions. SFOR had the same rules of engagement as IFOR for the robust use of force, if it should be necessary to accomplish its mission and to protect itself. Its specific tasks were to—

- deter or prevent a resumption of hostilities or new threats to peace;
- consolidate IFOR's achievements;
- promote a climate in which the peace process could continue to move forward; and
- provide selective support to civilian organizations within its capabilities.

SFOR also stood ready to provide emergency support to UN forces in Eastern Slavonia.

SFOR's size, with around 31,000 troops in Bosnia, was about half that of IFOR. Building on the general compliance with the terms of the Dayton Agreement ensured during the IFOR mission allowed the smaller-sized SFOR to concentrate on the implementation of all the provisions of annex 1A of the Peace Agreement, i.e., to stabilize the secure environment in which local and national authorities and other international organizations could work; and provide support to other agencies (on a selective and targeted basis, in view of the reduced size of the forces available).

NATO envisaged an 18-month mission for SFOR. The North Atlantic Council planned to review SFOR's force levels after 6 and 12 months with a view to shifting the focus from stabilization to deterrence and completing the mission by June 1998.

The SFOR was also a NATO-led unified command under the political direction and control of the Alliance's North Atlantic Council, as stipulated by the Peace Agreement (annex 1A). Overall military authority was again in the hands of NATO's SACEUR, General George Joulwan, who designated General William Crouch (NATO's Commander of Land Forces Central Europe (LANDCENT)) as the commander of SFOR (COMSFOR). COMSFOR's headquarters was in Ilidza.

The NATO and 18 non-NATO nations that participated in IFOR also participated in SFOR. In addition, Egypt, Jordan, and Morocco participated in the Alliance's Mediterranean dialogue. Slovenia and Ireland also joined SFOR, bringing the total of non-NATO participating nations to 20.

In view of the importance of the civilian aspects of the Peace Agreement, SFOR planned to continue to provide support for civilian tasks. However, with fewer forces at its disposal, SFOR would need to prioritize its efforts and carefully select where they could be applied. To be effective, SFOR and the other organizations would also need to continue to plan together and identify mutual objectives to ensure that the limited SFOR support could be applied where and when needed.

III. Command and Control Structure

Richard L. Layton

The purpose of this chapter is to give the reader an overview of the command and control (C2) structure that was in place when the Implementation Force (IFOR) entered Bosnia in December 1995, and how that structure evolved throughout the course of the operation. *Operation Joint Endeavor* is a unique case in the history of peace operations. It is the first operation NATO has conducted out-of-area, or out of its normal area of protection. Also, a number of countries who have worked together for a long time in NATO and a large number of countries who had never been together formed *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Overall the operation was successful, in part because of the personal relationships of the commanders and staff involved. The Rules of Engagement (ROE) for the operation were not defined before the troops were deployed and therefore had to be pushed down from NATO Headquarters during and after the deployment of forces. Although the mission could have failed in the early stages due to the lack of a unified political direction by NATO and the weak interaction between the civil and military authorities in Bosnia, the “people on the ground” found ways to make the mission a success.

The IFOR Command Arrangements

The three framework nations (the United States, United Kingdom, and France) formed the basis for the multinational divisions (North, South West, and South East, respectively). OPCON (operational control) and OPCOM (operational command) of the divisions were also assigned to the ARRC. HQs IFOR was split between Naples and Sarajevo and the HQs ARRC was located at Ilidza near Sarajevo. The U.S.-led MND(N), with its HQs in Tuzla, was the largest division and included brigades from Turkey, Russia, and a third non-U.S. brigade referred to as the NordPol brigade (made up of troops from Finland, Sweden, Norway, and Poland). The British-led MND(SW), with its HQs located in Banja Luka, was built around a British brigade along with troops from Canada, the Netherlands, and Denmark. Finally, the French-led MND(SE), with its HQs in Mostar, was the smallest division and was comprised of troops from France, Italy, and Portugal. Both the British and French already had a large number of troops in Bosnia in support of UNPROFOR and the Rapid Reaction Force. Hence, the bulk of the deployment activities for IFOR were the NATO command unit forces, the U.S. forces, and the forces of the other participating nations.

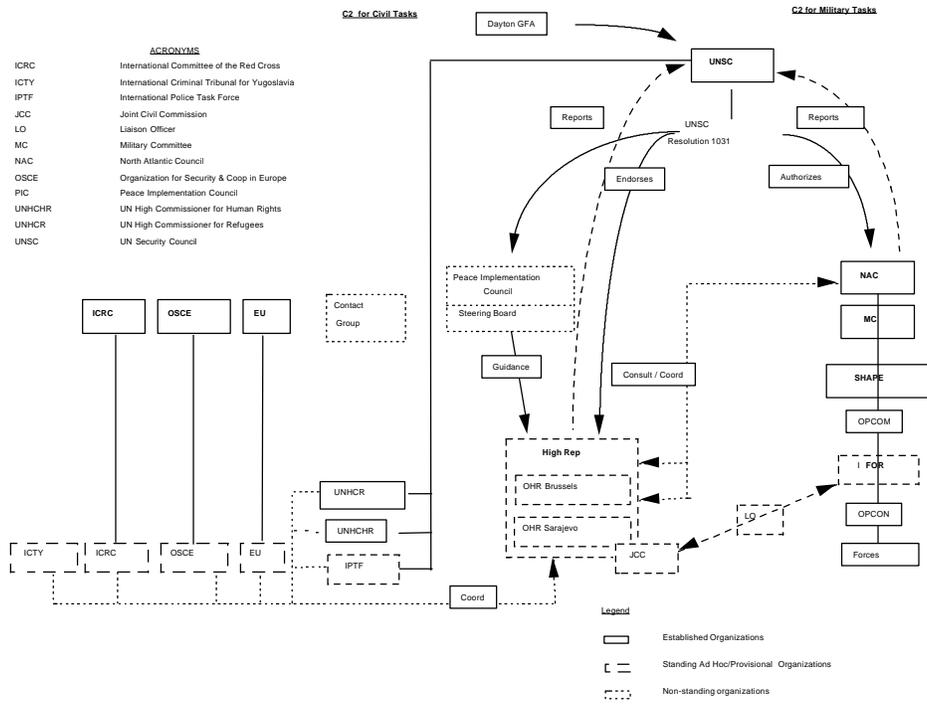
The Allied Forces Southern Command (AFSOUTH) Headquarters served as the operational-level headquarters for this operation, due in part to the recent success of *Operation Sharp Guard* (maritime control) and the need to use air bases on Italy's territory. AFSOUTH, located in Naples, Italy, is a 45-year-old peacetime NATO headquarters, which had the mission to watch over naval deployments in the Mediterranean Sea. AFSOUTH was neither staffed nor equipped to lead a land force into combat. Had IFOR encountered more combat in this operation, the headquarters structure probably would have failed without much additional U.S./NATO staff support and equipment. There is a belief, in some minds, that Headquarters IFOR and the Allied Rapid Reaction Corps (ARRC) constituted a Joint Task Force. This was not the case in Bosnia.

NATO's ability to influence events during early preparation for IFOR helped to avoid problems encountered by UNPROFOR and to ensure a clear definition of military tasks under a unified chain of command. This is largely attributable to close involvement of NATO military planners with Contact Group negotiators prior to and during Dayton to ensure that security tasks that could be accomplished realistically were incorporated into the agreement. Consequently, there is clear language hammered into the General Framework Agreement stating that IFOR "will operate under the authority of and subject to the direction and political control of the North Atlantic Council (NAC) through the NATO chain of command." UNSCR 1031 provides NATO with the mandate and the necessary political authority to direct NATO and non-NATO forces under IFOR. However, NATO's robust military terms of reference highlight the paucity of authority for the civil activities of the High Representative—the weak link in the implementation of the Dayton Accord. In any future operation that depends on the success of both military and civil tasks, NATO will want to ensure that its civil counterpart also enjoys a commensurate amount of authority to fulfill its responsibilities.

Shortfalls in C2 Arrangements

The lack of unified political direction for the overall peace implementation process was a risk to the success of IFOR. The General Framework Agreement establishes three structures for implementation—an Implementation Force for the military aspects, a High Representative to coordinate civil tasks, and Donors Conferences to stimulate reconstruction. (Figure 3-1 illustrates the C2 structure for civil and military tasks.) NATO's robust terms of reference in the General Framework Agreement highlight the paucity of authority for the High Representative. The High Representative is not a UN Special Representative with UN authority and his political guidance comes from a Steering Board of the Peace Implementation Council, which is not a standing internationally recognized political

Figure 3-1. Unity of Direction at Higher Levels



organization. Given the UN's reluctance to play a lead role, there is no internationally recognized political organization providing overall political direction. Consequently, the three structures remain virtually autonomous, operating within a loose framework of cooperation and without a formal structure for developing unified policy. The absence of a standing political organization with which the NAC can coordinate policy exacerbates synchronization of civil/military implementation at the strategic level and NATO's role in implementing the Peace Agreement. In any future operation that depends on the success of both military and civil tasks, NATO will want to ensure that its civil counterpart will also enjoy a commensurate amount of authority to fulfill its responsibilities.

At SHAPE, the Partnership Coordination Cell, with resident liaison teams from PfP nations, provided secure facilities for IFOR Liaison Officers and for SHAPE's IFOR Coordination Center (ICC) (see figure 3-2). The ICC has been the key link in arranging initial contacts with non-NATO nations, coordinating plans, and resolving national issues with SHAPE. Plans to deploy National Liaison Teams to a National Coalition Cell (NCC) in theater did not materialize and an alternative location at Naples satisfied neither the desire of nations to be represented in theater nor to maintain contact with their contingents.

COMIFOR and COMARRC have been given OPCON over their main combat troops (see figure 3-3). Early impressions from IFOR operations suggest that this amount of command authority does not suffice, and that OPCOM should have been granted. OPCON does not permit (1) assignment of a separate employment to force components, (2) does not allow the redress of imbalances and shortfalls within the forces assigned, and (3) does not allow the reassignment of forces. The above three activities are important for the fulfillment of the mission, are in the interest of economy of effort, and would be authorized with delegation of OPCOM. A study conducted by a NATO's Central Region Chiefs of Army Staff Working Group addressed this very subject. The study results were published in September 1995. It was concluded that Conflict Prevention, Peacemaking, and Peacekeeping would require OPCON. Peace

Figure 3-2. NATO C3 Support to Non-NATO Contributors to IFOR

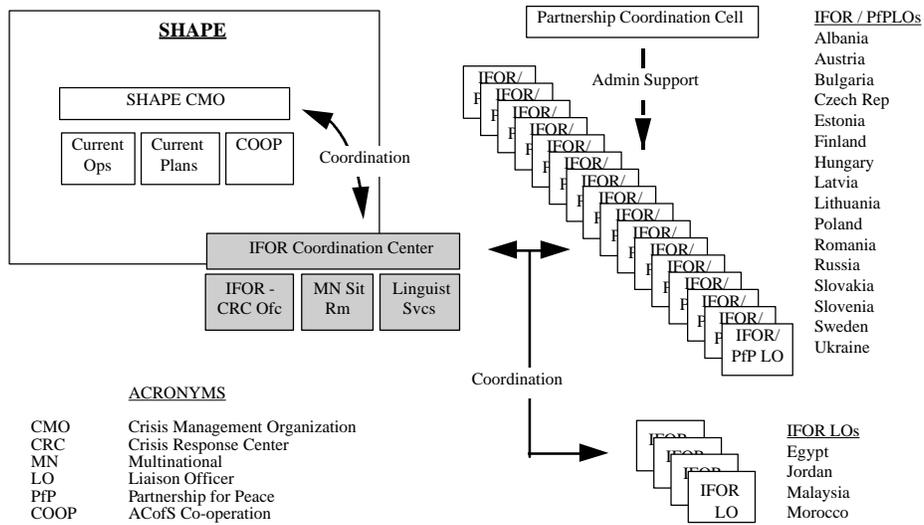
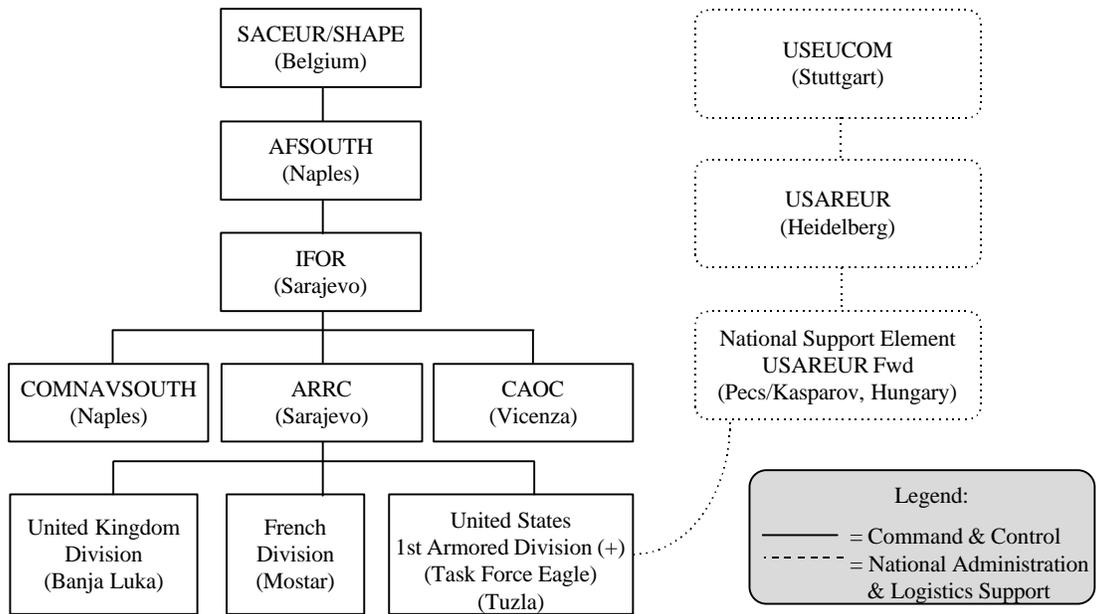


Figure 3-3. NATO Task Force Organization



Enforcement, however, being the most demanding non-Article V mission and entailing the possibility of combat, would require OPCOM. IFOR's mission under Chapter VII of the UN Charter is Peace Enforcement. Furthermore, it is anticipated that the current definitions of NATO command levels such as OPCOM, OPCON, TACOM (tactical command), and TACON (tactical control) may be part of the problem and will have to be investigated and discussed in this context.

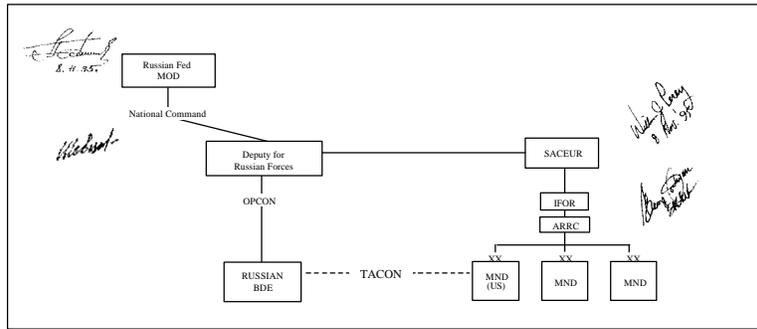
Although COMIFOR exercised OPCON over assigned forces, it is estimated that there may have been as many as 10,000 other forces in theater area under national C2, including national support elements in Croatia and Hungary, naval forces operating in the Adriatic under national OPCON, UN Forces in Croatia and Macedonia, and forces pending TOA. Without TACON as a minimum, COMIFOR had no control over these forces and could only coordinate their activities. Although these conditions caused no serious incidents, an operational emergency could have created problems with ROE and force protection. In addition, COMIFOR needed at least TACON to manage any redeployment of forces until they are out of theater. It is also a fact that there was no operational reserve force available for the IFOR phase of the operation. U.S. Marines were stationed afloat and occasionally in the region, however if needed it would have taken days to have them in place to respond in an operational crisis.

There were also some shortfalls in the U.S.-related command arrangements. Most significant was that the command relationships between NATO authorities, USCINCEUR, and USAREUR were not well defined, which led to inefficiencies and confusion. At the center of this issue was how the Army (Component) fulfills its Title 10 responsibilities. The root cause of the problem was the absence of a U.S. JTF command equivalent that had the authority, expertise, and staffing to properly provide U.S. C2 and coordinated logistics for out-of-sector U.S. service members. In accordance with National Security Decision Directive 130, the U.S. PSYOP forces were not placed under IFOR C2. These forces remained under USEUCOM control. This caused some problems

in the product coordination and approval process and inhibited flexible use of PSYOP elements at the tactical level. Another significant C2 shortfall was inadequate early coordination with humanitarian organizations, particularly non-governmental organizations (NGOs).

Special Arrangements

Because of the unique nature of this operation, some of the IFOR C2 relationships required special arrangements. For example, a special agreement was established between the U.S. Secretary of Defense, William Perry, and the Russian Minister of Defense, Pavel Grachev, for the employment of Russian forces in IFOR. Coordination that began in October 1995 between SACEUR and General Grachev produced an agreed option for the employment of Russian forces in IFOR, whereby SACEUR has overall control of the Russian brigade through the Deputy Commander for Russian forces, Colonel General Shevtsov. COMARRC exercised TACON of the brigade through the Commander MND(N), in whose area the brigade operates. OPCON remained with the Russian chain of command, with MG Nash having tactical control over the forces. Figure 3-4 depicts the current command arrangement between the SACEUR and Russian forces assigned to MND(N). As with the other politically dominated C2 structures, this one would be problematic under stress, particularly if new missions were required. Operationally, U.S. and Russian forces had to go through an interpretive process to get orders from the MND(N) to the Russian brigade and the same coming back to MND(N). The arrangements did, however, initiate military cooperation between Russian and NATO forces.

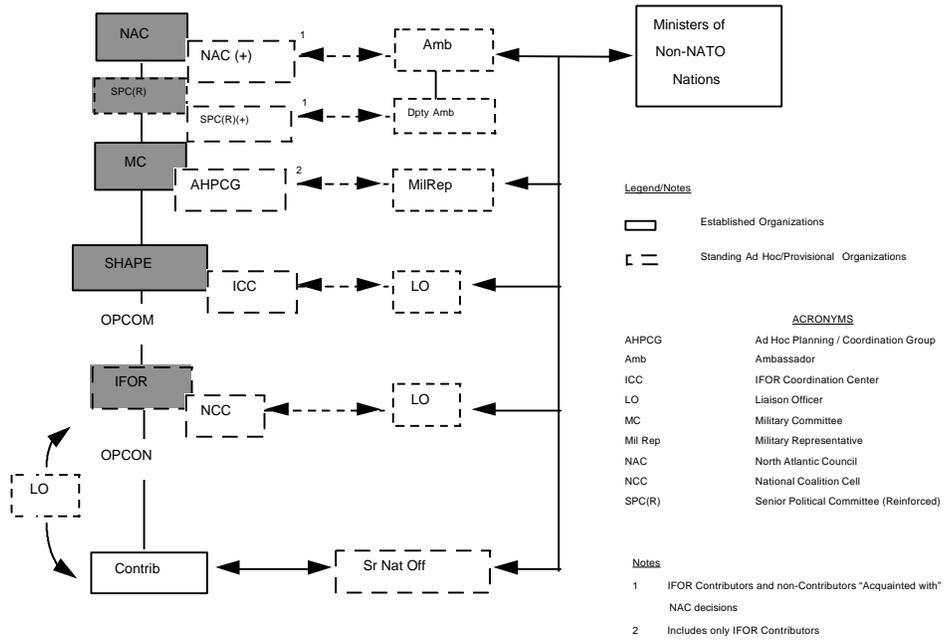
Figure 3-4. IFOR C2 for Russian Forces

Putting the IFOR C2 Structure Together

The integration of 14 PfP nations and 4 other non-NATO nations under NATO C2 has been a major success due to experience from the PfP Program and innovative C2 arrangements at several levels (see figure 3-5). For example, national offices were brought into multinational HQs and senior national officers were “dual hatted” as deputy commanders as practiced in the Nordic-Polish brigade. At the political level, non-NATO nations have been acquainted with NATO’s consultation process in NAC(+), expanding NATO process, and the Senior Political Committee (Reinforced) meetings. The Ad Hoc Planning and Coordination Group at NATO HQ has facilitated military planning and coordination, especially during force planning.

IFOR established a Joint Military Commission (JMC) as the central body for commanders of military factions to coordinate and resolve problems. Two or more FWF military representatives (usually commanders) attended meetings under IFOR supervision

Figure 3-5. Integration of Non-NATO Contributors to IFOR



to coordinate joint activities, disseminate intent and instructions, and resolve differences. COMIFOR delegated routine JMC chairmanship to COMARRC who issued instructions to ensure the parties' compliance with the military aspects of the GFAP. Below the COMARRC level, the MNDs, their subordinate brigades, and battalions established subordinate military commissions. At these lower levels, the JMC activities included disseminating policy, issuing instructions to factions on policies and procedures, coordinating GFAP-required actions, resolving military complaints or questions, coordinating civil-military actions where appropriate, and developing confidence-building measures between the parties.

The command arrangements at the outset of IFOR operations for the Public Information Office (PIO), PSYOPS and CIMIC operations, and some aspects of the Intelligence operations (e.g., counter intelligence) also required innovative adjustments to effectively integrate them into the overall IFOR command structure and operation. OPLAN 40105 called for PIO and coalition press and information centers with each of the major IFOR headquarters. In Sarajevo, IFOR and the ARRC decided to share a single press center located in the Holiday Inn, but this caused confusion in the chain of command—dual command relationship and sometimes conflicting guidance. At the multinational divisions, the commanders preferred to bring their own national PI assets to run the PI program and this too introduced some confusion into the IFOR PI operation—conflicting IFOR and national doctrine, procedures, and guidance on the nature and amount of information to be released to the media.

The CIMIC and PSYOPS operations also suffered command and control problems. The activities of the units deployed to the multinational divisions were managed and controlled from the headquarters operations in Sarajevo, which caused operational problems for the local tactical commanders to which the units were attached. Finally, it was important that the activities of the PIO, CIMIC, and PSYOPS be carefully coordinated, while at the same time preserving the objectivity of the PI and CIMIC activities. A

number of different coordinating mechanisms were used by IFOR, the ARRC, and the MNDs to accomplish this both internally and externally.

The ARRC's basic structure of MNDs, brigades, battalions, and corps troops has proved effective for the integration of national forces into multinational formations. While these structures are basic in the UK and U.S. framework divisions, the French Division (MND(SE)) normally operates with regiments. In recognition of its integration requirements, the French re-organized into brigades and battalions to facilitate the incorporation of battalions and brigades from other nations. To date this has been effective.

The U.S. SOF established a Special Forces operating base in San Vito, Italy, and a forward operating base in Sarajevo under IFOR. Liaison control elements were assigned to coalition and NATO units to integrate intelligence, operations, communications, close air support, and medical evacuation. SOF also helped survey and monitor the zone of separation, supported civil-military activities, and provided liaisons with the FWF. Commander, Special Operations Command Europe (also Commander, Special Operations Forces, IFOR) assumed OPCON of all SOF elements in support of *Operation Joint Endeavor* except for SOF afloat, PSYOP, and CA forces. U.S. PSYOP forces remained under USEUCOM command and control and CA forces under USAREUR command. As noted earlier, the command relationships of the U.S. PSYOP and CA forces were not clearly defined at the outset of the operation and this caused problems for the deployed forces. There was a Combined Joint Special Forces Operations Task Force located in Sarajevo which the U.S., UK, and France SOF elements supported. The United Kingdom and France also had their own national SOF units supporting MND(SW) and MND(SE) respectively.

The maritime and air operations were run through COMNAVSOUTH, COMSTRIKFORSOUTH, and COMAIRSOUTH (see figures 3-6 and 3-7). Maritime forces operating in the Adriatic are subject to political constraints that were in conflict with the principle of unity of command. The peacetime command structure of AFSOUTH with two maritime PSCs pro-

Figure 3-6. Maritime Component Commands

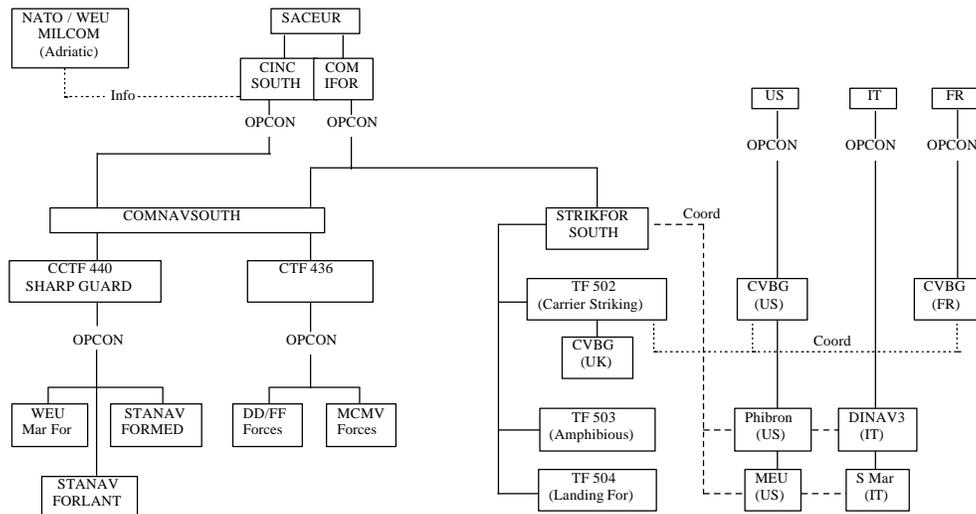
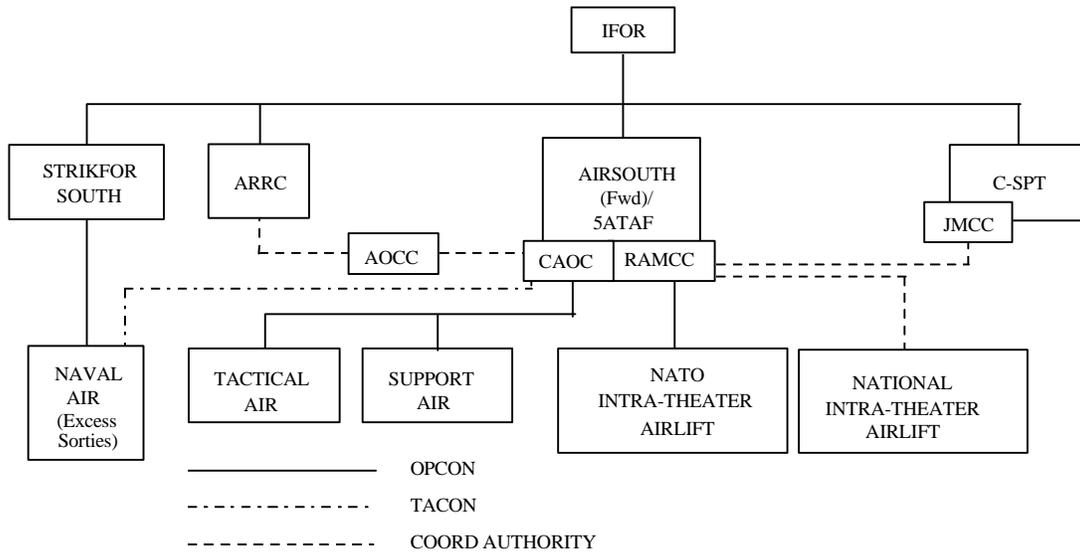


Figure 3-7. IFOR Air Component C2 Structure



vides flexibility in accomplishing a wide range of maritime tasks in a large maritime region. However, under IFOR conditions and limited to the Adriatic only, it was assessed by AFSOUTH that current maritime tasks could be accomplished by a single NATO Task Force/NATO Expanded Task Force in accordance with NATO's concept of Multinational Maritime Forces (MNMFs). Despite the limited degree of integration, however, effective coordination between the parties involved as provided unity of effort in this low-threat maritime environment and has supported IFOR operations well. Naval forces currently operating in the Adriatic under NATO and national OPCON have achieved interoperability through common NATO tactical and procedural standards.

Command of air operations has been achieved by designating the IFOR Air Component Commander as the Joint Force Air Component Commander (JFACC). A single layer C2 structure was established at the Combined Air Operations Center (CAOC) in Vicenza, and was responsible for the entire air effort, simplifying the C2 for air operations. The air tasking process draws together all the different tasking requirements and unifies them in a single order, the Air Tasking Message. The IFOR Air Component Commander and JFACC, with comprehensive authority from COMIFOR, exercises command, control, and coordination authority for airspace, air operations, and air forces operating throughout the Air Tactical Area of Operations.

An IFOR Commander for Support (C-SPT) was established in Zagreb, Croatia. His responsibilities included coordinating the sustainment, movements, medical, engineering, and contracting operations of the national logistic elements; and commanding selected IFOR units in support of the deployment, execution of peace implementation, and redeployment of IFOR. C-SPT was also designated as the single point of contact for all IFOR matters pertaining to relations with the Croatian government. The NATO Maintenance and Supply Agency (NAMSA) established a field office in Split, Croatia. They were responsible for all NATO common-funded contracting and contracting for all scarce resources in theater. They provided liaisons with C-SPT and the framework division head-

quarters. NAMSA headquarters in Luxembourg held all contracts for the theater. The ARRC COSCOM commander was designated the COMMZ Forward Commander and was located in Split, Croatia, as well. He was responsible for reporting movement into theater to C-SPT. Finally, three National Support Elements were established to support the framework nations' movement activities: the United States in Kaposvar, Hungary, the British in Split, Croatia, and the French in Ploce, Croatia.

All troop-contributing nations used the national logistics stove-pipes to support their forces in Bosnia. The lead nations, also known as framework divisions, were assigned the responsibility for coordinating support for the various multinational brigades and battalions assigned to work in their sector. C-SPT was also assigned the responsibility to serve as CINCIFOR's logistics commander. C-SPT set up the roles of the Engineer Coordination Center (ENGCC), the Joint Logistics Operations Center (JLOC), the Joint Movement Control Center (JMCC), the Medical Coordination Center (MEDCC), and the Theater Contracting Coordination Center (KCC). C-SPT is a positive way in which to address multinational logistics.

Some Future Considerations

There are some lessons to be learned from the deployment to Bosnia from a command and control structure viewpoint:

- NATO should have defined the operation from the beginning in both civilian and military contexts.
- ROE should have been set at the NATO level, not just at the national level, for the operation.
- The designation of a contingency reserve forces should have been set in the initial planning stages.

- The ARRC should have had OPCOM and OPCON for the operation.
- NATO needs to redefine its command and control arrangements (OPCOM, OPCON, and TACOM).
- Potential confusion and conflict between missions may result when national forces (U.S. Title 10) requirements conflict with NATO OPCON direction (force protection for an example).



IFOR Headquarters (Sarajevo)

IV. Intelligence Operations¹⁵

Larry K. Wentz

Introduction¹⁶

Intelligence is one of the hardest things to share in a coalition environment. Each partner, no matter how dedicated to the general cause, has a natural tendency to mask his intelligence capabilities and to retain control of what tasks he performs and how his products are disseminated. Furthermore, there are differences in national doctrine and disclosure rules. For IFOR, there was some confusion as to roles and responsibilities and duplication of effort. In spite of this, the coalition members were willing to cooperate and share information. The nations shared intelligence to a remarkable degree and certainly beyond most expectations.

The intelligence setting for *Operation Joint Endeavor* was Bosnia-Herzegovina, Hungary, Croatia, Serbia, and parts of the Central European Region. IFOR and the nations had one eye on the military activity of the former warring factions (FWF) and the other on potential disruptions to civil order. Intelligence had to cast a wide net, far beyond the theater of operation, to grasp the influences in the area. For the United States, as a global power with vital interests outside of the NATO area, this was an operation of world-wide proportion and implications.

Operation Joint Endeavor, probably more clearly than any other recent operation, showcased the strategic, theater (operational), and tactical levels of intelligence operating in joint and combined roles. Additionally for the United States, the interagency (DIA (Defense Intelligence Agency), CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), NSA (National Security Agency), DOS (Department of State), and others) role was highlighted as well.

The nature of the operation muddled any clear division among the strategic, theater, and tactical levels. At the tactical level, the deployed functional units contributed to the reconnaissance and surveillance plans, to the intelligence reporting process, and to the synthesis of information that painted the picture for the commanders. Tactical commanders at the brigade and battalion levels needed access to political intelligence and so-called “strategic intelligence” in order to make some sense of the big picture to meet their locally focused peace operations responsibilities. As a result, “total mission awareness” had to be pushed to much lower levels than for conventional operations. The United States as a global power needed flexibility to deal with a broader set of strategic intelligence requirements and implications. The theater and tactical commanders needed help to reduce battlefield uncertainty related to peace operations and to adapt warfighting-oriented capabilities to meet some of the unexpected peace operation requirements. The national (strategic) and theater levels of the intelligence community gave priority attention to the intelligence gaps, stepped into the area of operation with specially equipped forward support teams, and designed and fitted “purpose-built” collection systems to exploit the non-lethal environment.

The core requirement of IFOR was to monitor the military situation and the Dayton Accord compliance-related activities. In the coalition peace operation environment of *Operation Joint Endeavor*, this also included extensive interaction with indigenous populations and non-military organizations, such as the NGOs, PVOs, and IOs. These organizations have representatives in coun-

try before the military arrive, while the military are present, and after the military leave. They are important players that the military needs to be prepared to deal with in peace operations.

Exploiting intelligence capabilities across service and agency boundaries and enhanced sharing of information among echelons of command, NATO and the participating coalition partners also became essential to meet mission needs. Yet, missing from most off-the-shelf intelligence doctrines, plans, tactics, techniques, and procedures were the multi-service/agency and multinational dimensions for operating in a coalition peace support environment.

During the Cold War, NATO and national intelligence capabilities were designed and deployed to collect against known Warsaw Pact military capabilities; soldiers were trained to predict enemy maneuver, objectives, and courses of action. The national intelligence systems were organized, staffed, and equipped for sensor-to-shooter targeting with go-to-war, mobile tactical assets.

The end of the Cold War brought a change in the types of operations the national military forces of NATO were planning for, training for, and being asked to support. There was much more emphasis on support to peace operations and this was forcing a concurrent change in intelligence support activities.

Warfighting and peace operations require different skill sets. Equipped to function in a tactical fight, NATO and the national tactical forces were less prepared to function in a peace support role. The *Operation Joint Endeavor* challenge was to transform an intelligence structure that could monitor tactical military capabilities into one that provided current and predictive intelligence of intentions in a non-lethal, coalition peace operation environment.

The Mission

The theater intelligence mission was to—

- develop and coordinate plans, policy, procedures, and organizations for collecting, producing, and issuing military intelligence, and for conducting counterintelligence activities required for the security of the command;
- develop and provide intelligence to counter the threat to IFOR personnel and activities from subversion, espionage, sabotage, and terrorism;
- warn the COMIFOR and subordinate commanders of imminent hostilities;
- develop and monitor intelligence of military-political events affecting the IFOR area of responsibility; and
- provide guidance and oversight for liaison between IFOR and other intelligence and security agencies and operations.

The first challenge facing IFOR was to understand the intentions of the FWF and determine their resolve to use military force. A second challenge was integrating the NATO and national intelligence doctrines, capabilities, and procedures into the *Operation Joint Endeavor* environment and the IFOR structure.

Making a Difference

Bosnia was more peaceful than expected. There were few overt physical attacks on IFOR facilities and personnel. The FWF were generally in compliance (but continuously testing IFOR re-

solve) with the General Framework Agreement for Peace (GFAP). One must be reminded, however, that the situation could have changed for the worse at a moment's notice.

Upon arrival in country, IFOR made it very clear to the FWF at the outset that they were different than UNPROFOR and were there to enforce compliance with the Dayton Accord, using force if necessary. Checkpoints were bulldozed, roadblocks were shut down, and the FWF equipment and forces placed in cantonment areas and barracks. On 19 February 1996, COMIFOR held a meeting of the Joint Military Commission on board the USS *George Washington* aircraft carrier. COMIFOR stated that the reason for having the meeting on board the "Spirit of Freedom" was to give the leaders of the FWF a display of the firepower the United States was prepared to use in the enforcement of the Dayton Peace Accord. IFOR's tremendous military firepower was certainly a major deterrent but the military also put a lot of faith in the deterrent power of "information dominance." IFOR, through its intelligence operation (supported by significant national contributions, especially from the United States), was able to make it clear to the FWF that they could monitor them any time of the day or night and under all weather conditions. The ability to see, understand the situation, and strike with precision no doubt had its effect in deterring aggressive actions on the part of the FWF and maintaining the peace during the IFOR operation.

Violations were experienced from time to time: weapons discovered in unauthorized locations, soldiers and tanks in the Zone of Separation, and unauthorized police checkpoints. Such violations were detected by the IFOR intelligence operation, and swift actions were taken when the FWF tested IFOR's resolve. The intelligence operation was an IFOR success story. In spite of remarkable challenges, it was a powerful tool that helped IFOR successfully monitor FWF activities and get the message to the FWF and the local population that IFOR was there to make a difference.

Threat Environment

Although Bosnia was more peaceful than expected, the threats were real. The three FWF not only possessed combat power but also had a robust intelligence collection capability. In the case of the Serbs, there was an active information campaign targeted against NATO, member NATO nations, and IFOR. The Karadzic regime was extremely well organized and had a seamless military-political-media continuum. They were the home team, spoke the home language to the home culture, and had an internal security system that could apply thuggery to keep people in line if all else failed.

There were land mines everywhere, snipers, and the possibilities of civil disturbances. Terrorists, organized crime, and petty criminals were also considered in the threat picture. Local civilians were hired as linguists, cooks, maids, handymen, electricians, and carpenters and their activities needed to be monitored.

The local, national, and ethnic media were well established and generally trusted. The population of Bosnia was to a large extent literate and relatively well educated and used to all forms of media that characterizes an “information society.” There were of course exceptions such as Gorazde, an isolated Muslim-dominated enclave where the population had little access to the news media and the outside world. The international, national, and local television, radio, and print journalists were everywhere questioning soldiers and reporting on events as they occurred. Finally, some of the toughest terrain in the world and formidable weather conditions posed a significant challenge to mobility and everyday survival of the intelligence operations and collection efforts.

Intelligence Operating Environment

The Bosnia operating environment was marked by large areas of operation and interest and difficult terrain and weather conditions. There were multiple belligerent factions and a “front line”

that was 360 degrees. There were a large number of consumers and a wide spectrum of threats and intelligence requirements to accommodate. The operation had to adapt to differences in NATO and national methodologies and procedures. Force protection measures and the constant threat of land mines forced an adaptation of normal operating procedures. The operation had to monitor a wide spectrum of threats including the FWF, criminal activities, extremists, civil disturbances, and terrorism. FWF equipment storage sites and barracks, the Zone of Separation, mass gravesites, and potential "hot spots" caused by freedom of movement, resettlement, and inter-ethnic conflicts had to be monitored as well.

Intelligence planning dovetailed with operations planning. Yet, several uncontrollable factors shaped the intelligence planning effort: troop end strength (force caps), pre-deployment reconnaissance constraints, IFOR and national command structures, simultaneously developed plans, and the intelligence capabilities peculiar to participating nations. These factors established the conditions within which intelligence plans and relationships were developed.

Forces were tailored to ensure that factional hostilities could be predicted and force protection measures could be implemented. The troop end strength of 20,000 U.S. soldiers affected the augmentation of intelligence units and cells from outside the command. Any time new units or personnel were added to the force, an equal number of personnel had to be removed. With the United States planning to deploy a division MI battalion, a corps MI brigade, half of an echelons above corps (EAC) intelligence group, and one-third of the DCSINT staff, augmentation would be necessarily limited.

Before deployment, only one military reconnaissance of Bosnia was authorized. This drove intelligence planning in directed ways. Requirements increased, and became urgent, for overhead imagery of base camp locations, routes, bridges, and staging areas. When the reconnaissance ban was lifted and hasty reconnaissance commenced, it was clear that overhead imagery did not tell the whole story.

The near-simultaneous publishing of the SACEUR OPLAN, AFSOUTH campaign plan, and ARRC OPLAN only broadly addressed intelligence reporting procedures, information-sharing techniques, and national intelligence responsibilities required to understand and operate in the multinational environment.

National intelligence support plans were closely held and therefore it was not clear to IFOR and others what nations would bring what capabilities in terms of intelligence systems to support IFOR requirements. USAREUR planning had to take into consideration the known intelligence strengths and weaknesses of the *Operation Joint Endeavor* partners to plan its support arrangements. For instance the U.S. technical prowess in satellite imagery, intelligence electronic warfare adaptability, and rapid processing capabilities needed to be balanced with the HUMINT (human intelligence) expertise of the United Kingdom and France. There was a planning concern of several of the nations that the U.S. technical capabilities, with its downlinks, high-speed processors, specialized communications, and specialized manning, would overshadow the allies and their intelligence methods. The extent to which nations would be willing to share information with NATO and coalition partners was also unclear.

Peace Operations Requirements Differ

Intelligence requirements in Bosnia varied depending upon the phase of the operation but consistently required expertise in military, political, cultural, and economic issue areas. The information environment was complex and consisted of numerous, non-traditional sources. The major challenge was leveraging information from these sources, which were as varied as public affairs, civil affairs, PSYOP, military police, political advisors, UN organizations, the IPTF (International Police Task Force), IOs, NGOs, PVOs, joint commissions, government agencies, intelligence organizations, and even the commercial Internet. Interestingly enough, these sources were also consumers of information and intelligence. Hence, the

cumulative information and intelligence requirements were tremendous and difficult to anticipate. In addition to traditional databases, non-traditional databases needed to be developed to address the varied needs such as police checkpoints, storage sites, license plates, personalities, treaty compliance, site declarations, mass gravesites, ethnicity, and others. The databases therefore had to be flexible enough to quickly respond to requirements from the commanders as well as a wide range of other consumers.

Analytical efforts differed as well. It was difficult to collect and exploit the full range of information, identify indicators, and provide predictive analysis. The analysts were trained for hard targeting-based analysis supporting military courses of action; they were not as well prepared for “softer” analysis of political issues, treaty compliance, civil unrest, vigilante activities, election support, refugee movements, and faction and population intentions. Since soft analysis was more challenging and difficult, there was a tendency to be more reactive and analyze what happened rather than predict what might happen. In retrospect, indicators of events were often there—the challenge was developing the expertise to recognize them and then using these insights to influence outcomes. This placed high demands on intellectual and analytical flexibility.

During *Operation Joint Endeavor*, military interaction with civilian organizations was more than civil-military cooperation. Civilian agencies (i.e., NGOs, PVOs, and IOs) had developed a network of influential contacts, compiled historical and specialty archives, and established relationships with local leaders and business people. They understood the infrastructure of the region, and the political and economic influences. Identification of the civilian organization strengths, limitations, and vulnerabilities were intelligence requirements. These same civilian agencies and centers of operation were sources of intelligence information as well. Intelligence requirements for civilian organizations were stated in collection plans. The IFOR system of civil affairs liaison officers (LNO) proved particularly well suited to interact with these organizations. The UNIPTF, which had some 1,600 members throughout Bosnia,

provided its daily situation reports to COMIFOR through the IPTF LNO. These reports covered freedom of movement violations, human rights violations, and other incidents.

Some Early and Interesting Challenges

The U.S. Joint Pub 2-0, *Joint Doctrine for Intelligence Support to Operations*, states, “There is no single intelligence doctrine for multinational operations. Each coalition or alliance must develop its own doctrine.” NATO intelligence doctrine states, “In peacetime, NATO commanders have to rely largely on Member Nations for the intelligence they need. In wartime, the majority of NATO commanders’ intelligence may still come from the member nations; however, they will also acquire intelligence from many different sources and agencies such as assigned combat units, reconnaissance units, and aircraft.” The U.S. Army FM 100-23 states, “Peace operations take place in environments less well-defined than war...the traditional elements of combat power may not apply...the political and cultural dimensions become more critical...the needs of the commander involved in peace operations are in some ways more complex than those of the commander conducting combat operations.”

At the outset of *Operation Joint Endeavor*, the first task was to separate the FWF by no later than D+30 (19 January 1996) and create a “Zone of Separation” (ZOS). The ZOS was 4 km wide, 2 km on either side of the Agreed Cease-Fire Line (ACFL). The ACFL was the line where the fighting stopped. The aggressive timeline to get the FWF personnel and equipment out of the ZOS created a number of challenges. For example, the required U.S. ground forces to reconnoiter the ZOS in MND(N) would not be fully deployed until early February 1996. The mine hazards made ground reconnaissance difficult and the weather in late December 1995 and early January 1996 limited use of ground reconnaissance

and airborne theater imagery platforms. Because of these factors, organic U.S. helicopter assets (the AH-64s) were used to reconnoiter the ZOS in MND(N).

The second most important mission was ensuring that the FWF placed all units and equipment (based on D+90 FWF declarations) in designated barracks and cantonment areas by D+120 (17 April 1996). This too presented some interesting intelligence challenges related to approving/disapproving FWF declarations, especially when the ARRC, which was dissatisfied with the D+90 declarations, levied a requirement for the FWF to re-declare barracks and cantonment sites at D+120. In addition to initial problems associated with translating the original FWF data and removing inconsistencies, it became necessary to scrub databases to eliminate duplicate records as well. There were often multiple declarations at a single site, e.g., three separate declarations for three separate warehouses all on the same compound. The divisions also had some problems interpreting the ARRC guidance, regarding FWF unit and artillery consolidation, so the ARRC's envisioned end-state was unclear and frustrated Division Intelligence Preparation of the Battlefield (IPB) development. The U.S. approach to verification in MND(N) was to assume that what was declared by the FWF was there and to go look for equipment that was not there. The British and French approach in MND(SW) and MND(SE) respectively was to go verify that what the FWF said was there was in fact there. As a result, the U.S. verification efforts were much more intensive and demanding.

Although the ACFL was where the fighting stopped, it was not the final division of territory between the entities established under the GFAP. Rather, the IEBL was the line that the parties in Dayton agreed to as the boundary between them. The IEBL came into effect at D+45, replacing the ACFL ZOS. In many cases, the IEBL and the ACFL were one in the same but there were also those cases where they were not. An area of transfer (AOT) from one FWF to another occurred in these cases. This created additional challenges since some villages now fell either in an AOT or on the IEBL creating potential "hot spots." It was necessary to determine

the ethnic majority of these villages. In some cases the villages fell on the wrong side of the IEBL (e.g., Muslims in Serb territory). Although HUMINT was the ideal way to verify, the sheer number of villages precluded doing this.

Another challenge arose in late January 1996 when de-mobilized soldiers began entering the local police forces in large numbers. Not surprisingly, IFOR began to notice an increase in the number of police checkpoints, particularly along sensitive areas of the ZOS. The police restricted civilian freedom of movement in many areas and often carried weapons. In short, they were “skirting” the provisions of the GFAP by transferring soldiers to local police forces. In response to this action, the ARRC issued specific guidance to the FWF regarding “legitimate” police forces and activities. The ARRC also provided guidance to the MNDs to close unauthorized police checkpoints. In response to the ARRC guidance, the divisions established police checkpoint databases and initiated monitoring and reporting activities.

The diverse languages in the Balkans region (see figure 4-1) proved to be a real challenge for IFOR and the participating nations. For example, the U.S. military did not have enough trained linguists for the theater. USAREUR had to fill a large number of linguist requirements to provide translators for the battalions and brigades of the U.S.-led MND(N) and for the intelligence positions in U.S. military intelligence (MI) units. As in *Operation Desert Storm*, the United States relied on contracting local nationals for a majority of its linguist support. Military linguists were primarily saved for those positions requiring access to classified or otherwise sensitive information. The relationships among the FWF complicated the hire of local nationals in Bosnia. A native speaking Muslim was not necessarily able to function effectively in a Serb or Croat enclave. In addition, most native linguists had little or no background in the military and therefore had difficulties in translating military “lingo.”

A contract for linguist support was awarded to BDM Corporation on 10 December 1995. BDM provided linguist contractor support for operations in Haiti, Somalia, and southwest Asia. BDM

hired U.S. linguists and native linguists. The contract eventually supplied a sufficient number of native speakers with English capability to allow U.S. units to conduct operations. However, no distinctions were made as to the level of English proficiency required. Native speaking linguists were hired though less qualified speakers would have been sufficient and considerably cheaper for many positions. BDM contracted a total of 57 U.S. linguists and 439 native linguists for a cost of \$13 million. Costs included billeting, transportation, and management.

In some areas, such as those occupied by the Serbs, an information campaign targeted against NATO was already in full operation when the IFOR troops arrived. Hence, the IFOR Information Campaign (IIC) was at a disadvantage at the outset because it had to compete immediately with an already established and effective campaign that could get inside of the IFOR decision loop and outmaneuver some of the initial IFOR efforts. IFOR also had some problems adapting to the local population's media consumption habits. While IFOR relied primarily on printed material (*The*



Figure 4-1. Languages in the Balkans Region

Herald of Peace, posters, and handbills) and AM radio to start with, the Bosnians' preferred medium was television. Also, IFOR radio transmitted on AM and the Bosnians listened mostly to FM radios. Adjustments were made to accommodate other media forms such as FM radio and television and mechanisms were also put in place to achieve IIC integrated product development. The PSYOP capability Commando Solo (an EC-130 aircraft configured for radio and television broadcasting) was not, however, deployed during the IFOR portion of the operation. It was deployed in the September 1997 time frame to support SFOR activities related to the Bosnia elections. A Combined Joint IFOR Information Campaign Task Force was established to coordinate the activities of Public Affairs, Civil Affairs, PSYOP, International Organizations (e.g., UN-IPTF, UNHCR, OSCE, OHR, and others), and IFOR command elements. They also orchestrated the IIC for IFOR.

The IIC proved to be a difficult task and the jury is still out on its overall success for the IFOR operation. It was certainly a success during the first 9 months of the operation in support of force protection and military compliance activities (transfer of AOTs and placing heavy weapons in cantonment areas). LTG Mike Walker, UKA, Commander ARRC, said, "the IIC was an unqualified success during military compliance activities (D+3 through D+120) and in support of the September 1996 National elections." There were also some successes against the Serbs, e.g., the use of war criminal awareness posters and the destruction of 252 tons of Bosnian Serb munitions (*Operation Volcano*). Information was used effectively by the IFOR commanders as a non-lethal weapon to communicate intentions, might, and resolve to the local population and FWF.

The use of maps was another unanticipated issue area. The Yugoslav maps used a local grid coordinate system and there was no system for converting them into UTM coordinates. Interpolating grid coordinates caused compliance verification problems when exchanging information with the factions, so in the end the FWF were provided WGS-84 UTM maps, taught how to use them, and then required to use them for compliance discussions.

Operational Security (OPSEC) was particularly challenging for the IFOR operation. The operational environment was reasonably stable for Bosnia. However, the lack of an obvious threat bred a sense of complacency, which is a threat in and of itself. Other types of OPSEC risks had to be managed as well. There were numerous television and print journalists questioning soldiers, and the soldiers had to be briefed to ensure they did not release classified information to the media. Every day, hundreds of local national workers entered IFOR areas of operation. It was a challenge to keep a close eye on these daily visitors. OPSEC is an operations function, not a security function per se. Therefore, there must be a proponent for OPSEC functions and the functions must be integrated into the planning and execution of the operation.

COMSEC and INFOSEC issues had to be dealt with as well. Although the military communications and information systems operated SECRET system-high, other systems were not secure. The UN VSAT network, the Internet, INMARSAT, cellular, and commercial PTT telephone systems were not protected and were used frequently for command and control purposes. Configuration management and information protection measures (e.g., virus protection and intrusion detection and protection) were slow in implementation. Diskettes were shared between classified and unclassified systems and there was a lack of discipline and standard operating procedures to effectively control the situation. There was a lack of security devices such as secure telephones, safes, and shredders. Security was an ongoing responsibility for which improvements were continuously made over the duration of the operation.

Making it Happen

The U.S. intelligence effort in support of *Operation Joint Endeavor* was massive. The national, theater, and tactical intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance assets included aerial systems (manned and unmanned), surface systems, and satellite systems. The most responsive manned aerial systems were the U-2, P-3s,

JSTARS, RIVET JOINT, and the NATO E-3s (and to a lesser extent the U.S. E-2Cs). These systems could respond to changing conditions by modifying their mission while in flight. These systems had one disadvantage in that they put personnel at risk so the standoff requirements tended to limit the depth of the sensor capabilities. The unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) did not put personnel at risk, provided reduced detection (smaller cross-section), and supplied a broad range of collection capabilities (SIGINT, ELINT, EO, IR, and live video). Their greatest limitation was their lack of flexibility; they either needed to be pre-programmed or controlled by personnel within line of sight. Both the manned and unmanned systems were susceptible to reduced capability due to adverse weather.

The land-based assets ranged from CI/HUMINT teams to dedicated SIGINT and electronic warfare (EW) units to Special Operations Forces (SOF). CI/HUMINT and SOF were also a valuable complement to the national and theater assets in that they could verify and obtain information. The national satellite systems provided worldwide, quick-reaction coverage of areas of interest, especially remote or potentially hostile areas. Limitations include degraded imagery due to atmospheric and weather disturbances. U.S. national systems were controlled by the U.S. intelligence community and provided direct support to the National Command Authorities. Information from national systems was provided through service component Tactical Exploitation of National Capabilities Program (TENCAP) systems. The deployed National Intelligence Cells (NICs) and National Intelligence Support Teams (NIST) facilitated U.S. and IFOR command access to U.S. national information.

Two U.S. theater-level analysis centers supported the U.S. and IFOR requests for information. The USAREUR Combat Intelligence Readiness Facility (UCIRF) in Augsburg, Germany, provided multi-spectral SIGINT support and all-source intelligence access to deployed U.S. forces; maintained an IFOR threat database; and installed and maintained U.S. collection, processing, and analysis systems deployed in country. The USEUCOM Joint Analysis Center (JAC) in Molesworth, England, integrated imagery and

other intelligence and inserted IFOR-releasable information into the LOCE system for broader access by authorized IFOR consumers. There was a close working relationship between the JAC and the U.S. NIC at the ARRC and with Task Force Eagle in support of MND(N). The JAC committed about 70 percent of its intelligence collection and analysis efforts to the IFOR operation. The U.S. Navy Fleet Ocean Surveillance Information Facility (FOSIF) provided maritime information to the NATO Combined Air Operations Center in Vicenza, Italy, as well.

Joint Endeavor was clearly a CI (counterintelligence) and HUMINT intensive environment. The establishment of the G2X staff officer dedicated to CI/HUMINT asset management for the MND(N) (Task Force Eagle) was an effective means to manage HUMINT collection, management, processing, and dissemination. CI/HUMINT provided invaluable support to force protection and insights into intentions and the general “pulse” of the operational environment. The force protection measures in the U.S.-controlled areas were strict and had some impact on the ability to carry out CI/HUMINT activities. Measures such as the four-vehicle convoy rule, the wearing of full battle dress, and restrictions on leaving the immediate area of operation did not permit the teams to operate to their fullest potential. An exception was ultimately granted for the CI/HUMINT teams allowing them to operate in two-vehicle convoys during the daylight hours. In spite of the freedom of movement restrictions, CI/HUMINT was one of the success stories of the operation.

The other intelligence disciplines proved important as well. SIGINT provided warning and a hedge against conventional threats. On 30 August 1996, the NATO AWACS flew its 50,000th flying hour in support of operations in the former Yugoslavia. IMINT used the full spectrum of traditional assets from hand-held to national capabilities to monitor verification sites and for the surveillance of “hot spots” and FWF compliance activities. There were also some non-traditional IMINT sources such as the Combat Camera Crew products, the AH-64 gun camera tapes, and the OH-58 cockpit tapes that proved invaluable. In addition, downlinked UAV

imagery provided near real-time surveillance support. Areas such as the ZOS were mined and other areas were denied easy access from the ground; hence, the use of the advanced surveillance and reconnaissance capabilities avoided the need to put soldiers in harm's way. OSINT (open source intelligence) provided indications and warning of increased tensions in local areas, supported predictive analysis efforts, and helped focus and queue other collection efforts. The "Night Owl," which was produced by the U.S. at Camp Lukavac in MND(N), provided a daily summary of news and media commentary—a Bosnia version of the Pentagon's "Early Bird." Through its publication and use, commanders and staff were able to gain a better appreciation for the political, economic, and cultural environment. MASINT (Measurement and Signature Intelligence) was used to support treaty compliance, early warning, and force protection. The cumulative effect of the intelligence operation sent a clear signal to the FWF that IFOR was capable of knowing all and seeing all—information dominance.

Under UNPROFOR, Joint Commission Officers (JCOs) were employed to deal with the FWF and in that capacity, they formed a close working relationship with the factions. At the outset of the IFOR operation, the JCOs served as the IFOR "direct telescope" regarding FWF activities. In fact, IFOR division commanders used them in this role throughout the operation because they were the most credible source of information on the capabilities and intentions of the FWF.

U.S. Special Forces conducted operations employing a wide range of capabilities and were among the earliest to deploy into the area. Special Forces established an operating base in San Vito, Italy, and a forward operating base in Sarajevo under IFOR control. Special Forces assisted UNPROFOR, NATO, and non-NATO forces and provided liaison with non-NATO forces and the FWF. They also assisted with surveying and monitoring the demarcation line and ZOS and supported civil-military activities. The Special Forces liaison control elements assigned to NATO and coalition units supported integration of intelligence, operations, communica-

tions, close air support, and medical evacuations. The interface with NATO and non-NATO forces proved to be of great value to the IFOR operation.

For peace operations, co-opting factions' C2 may be a better strategy than destroying it. During *Operation Joint Endeavor*, it became clear that the FWF needed the ability to command and control their forces in order to be able to comply with the Dayton Accord. Therefore, actions such as jamming, electronic deception, and physical destruction were not used by IFOR.

Commanders found themselves spending a lot of time conducting diplomacy and mediation to resolve disputes and conflicts. They were able to deter violence and diffuse potential conflicts by developing a positive relationship with key FWF leaders and local community leaders. Regular visits and meetings with all parties concerned developed mutual trust and respect that became invaluable in resolving conflicts through means other than force. Insights and understandings derived from these relationships were invaluable to the overall success of the IFOR information operation.

A New Venture for All

Preparation for *Operation Joint Endeavor* engaged the intelligence community up front. An intensive U.S. IPB process made products on weather, terrain, and force protection available to the deploying forces. Other IPB products for treaty compliance, cantonment sites, weapons storage sites, and personalities were developed after initial deployment. The IPB was different in later phases of the operation as the focus changed to peace support requirements.

Tools for analyzing and exploiting the conventional combat environment were adapted for the peace environment. Intelligence forces were formed and trained. USEUCOM and the ARRC led an effort to assign responsibilities for intelligence production. The U.S. and NATO structures did not always work in harmony to de-conflict and align production efforts. The importance of identifying the right products, accomplished by designated experts, and

delivered to the right customer in a timely manner is the hallmark of good IPB. However, for NATO and IFOR this became a challenge due to the unknowns associated with the first-ever peace operation and the need to establish an IFOR peace-oriented IPB process and meld it with national approaches as the operation unfolded. The mix of uneven intelligence experiences and capabilities of the participating nations was a factor as well.

USAREUR, in support of Task Force Eagle and the ARRC, developed IPBs for treaty compliance. Cantonment areas, weapons storage sites, refugees, the politics of freedom of movement, and the right to inspect sites were compliance issues that needed to be addressed. Task Force Eagle tracked ZOS violations using aggressive reconnaissance and surveillance (R&S) operations based on a thorough IPB analysis and an extensive database capability. Databases were also established and used for minefield tracking, critical event tracking, and other GFAP-related monitoring activities. As the process for putting in place democratic institutions in Bosnia took hold, the intelligence effort shifted to supporting federal and planned municipal elections. Election monitoring requirements included watching cross-border refugee migration and potential voting corruption.

The fast-paced IFOR and national planning efforts had some negative impacts on the orchestration of theater intelligence production. Several organizations, in their enthusiasm to provide useful products, ended up duplicating efforts. For instance, for the United States both the Task Force Eagle and the UCIRF produced assessments on the links between NGOs and foreign forces; and both the JAC and the USAREUR Forward Deployable Intelligence Support Element (DISE) produced pieces on political-military analysis. Likewise, while some efforts were duplicated, other critical areas fell short. For *Operation Joint Endeavor*, the roles of all the intelligence producers could have been more clearly defined. A better division of effort could have been assigned among the IFOR, ARRC, and MND players.

Link analysis, sometimes called pattern analysis, was a practical tool for supporting USAREUR Forward and Task Force Eagle. The analyses associated indicators, personalities, and contact networks, and then related activities that could point to probable future events or actions. They also helped determine force protection vulnerabilities and threats. The downside to the initial IFOR link analysis activity was that it took months to develop the field intelligence and contact network that led to the first results. Collection and analysis operations that began in January 1996 received their first products in March 1996.

During the separation of the FWFs, Task Force Eagle Analysis and Control Element used some locally developed tools to manage the sites that were approved for FWF relocation. These tools were passed to the Joint Military Commission (JMC) so that FWF could be notified which sites were approved and which were not. An example of one such tool was the method developed by Task Force Eagle for downloading information from its intelligence processing system to diskette, then uploading it into a Microsoft Office Excel spreadsheet. Because the JMC did not have direct access to the Task Force Eagle database, the ability to place selected fields of a database into a spreadsheet proved invaluable in the intelligence production activities. Everyone, including the non-NATO allies, seemed to have the Microsoft Office suite of software, so the Excel spreadsheets became a useful and effective tool for sharing information. The only drawback was that the Excel spreadsheet data could not be plotted onto a computer-generated map or graphic.

Prior to deployment, USAREUR created an all source correlation database on the U.S. All Source Analysis System (ASAS). The JAC-provided ground order of battle and equipment baseline information was not in a format that would easily auto-parse into the Army system. Hence, most of the data had to be entered manually. As a result, the analysts that deployed probably knew a lot about entering data into ASAS and less about the target environment itself since they did not have time to study it in detail. Task Force Eagle deployed with its Balkans-based military database filled with military order of battle and designed for war not peace opera-

tions. In the early phase of the operation it was fortuitous that such a database had been developed since without it, Task Force Eagle would not have had a baseline from which to direct its early reconnaissance and surveillance activities.

Relying on a Military Integrated Data System/Intelligence Database (MIDS/IDB) dump was viewed by USAREUR/Task Force Eagle intelligence staff as problematic (earlier attempts in garrison were unsuccessful) at the time and certainly not the optimal solution during deployment—ASAS databases need to be developed before deployment. The MIDS/IDB was apparently a larger issue than the IFOR operation. The general military intelligence databases maintained by the theater and national intelligence production elements (DIA, JICs, and JAC) have used an IDB data scheme for almost 10 years. The Army evidently has not yet adopted this scheme in ASAS or WARLORD.

USAREUR (Task Force Eagle elements) had planned, rehearsed, and conducted conventional operations in pre-deployment training (Mountain Shield exercises) to the point that the commanders' information requirements could be predicted. In actuality, however, information requirements for *Operation Joint Endeavor* were not so easy to predict, and information sources came from diverse elements and unanticipated sources. Pre-deployment military databases provided a snapshot of what to expect militarily, but multiple new databases became the "bread and butter" of Task Force Eagle and IFOR operations. They had license plate databases, key personality databases, environmental databases, mass grave databases, imagery target deck databases, Named Areas of Interest databases, Request for Information databases, and more. Without them, predictive analysis, mission management, and technical control would have been virtually impossible. Database management knowledge and the automation skills to manipulate information required new levels of dexterity in *Operation Joint Endeavor*. On-the-job training, discovery training (i.e., trial and error method), and contractor support became the norm for building the necessary expertise for analysis and information system operation.

The JAC maintained the U.S. theater database, a fusion of air, ground, and maritime intelligence, which was culled and disseminated to U.S. elements through the Joint Deployable Intelligence Support System (JDISS). This all-source, U.S.-only processing system was available at all U.S. intelligence nodes. The JDISS provided the primary link to the rest of the U.S. intelligence world and intelligence operations could not function without it.

The ARRC too maintained similar databases for authorized use by and appropriate distribution to IFOR, the MNDs and participating nations. The United States placed IFOR-releasable information on the LOCE server for use by the ARRC and other authorized IFOR users. The U.S. National Intelligence Cell at the ARRC also responded directly to COMARRC needs.

Several other automated systems were key to storing information and delivering timely intelligence, especially during the deployment phase. The UCIRF created and maintained the theater force protection database, called Blackbird. Force protection teams interviewed the local populace and passed information, to include digitized images, to the Blackbird database with their Theater Rapid Response Intelligence Package (TRRIP) systems. New information was passed through the Secret Internet Protocol Router Network (SIPRNET) to the INTELINK national level database. In this way, the collateral database could be shared immediately from U.S. national to tactical levels.

The ARRC inherited the UNPROFOR databases during the transfer of mission in December 1995. UNPROFOR provided some mine data but the information was not organized. Mine location data was vital for the security of the military and the population. The ARRC assigned responsibility for mine data development and archiving to the divisions. Native language speakers proved crucial for translating mine information delivered by the FWF and interpreting poorly drawn schematics. The U.S. intelligence and engineering communities coordinated responsibilities for mine and terrain databases from the start of *Operation Joint Endeavor* and were able to add to the NATO effort.

The ARRC provided GFAP compliance monitoring and reporting guidance to the divisions, monitored the overall compliance activities, and maintained a number of databases covering ground order of battle, cantonment weapons status, personalities, and other areas of interest to the ARRCs mission. They used the UK-provided THISTLE information system and NATO-provided systems such as CRONOS (with intelligence applications) for this purpose as well. The ARRC also had other capabilities such as geographic information support systems that provided maps and boundary databases. The Allied Military Intelligence Battalion (AMIB) provided human intelligence support to the ARRC as well.

The NATO CRONOS system provided several intelligence applications for use by IFOR, the ARRC, and others. Applications such as the Prototype ACE Intelligence System (PAIS), Crisis Response Prototype (CRESP), and Recognized Air Picture (RAP) were used for displaying and distributing intelligence information. These applications used information from a number of different sources.

PAIS, originally designed for use at the strategic level, was used at the theater (operational) level to view and analyze order of battle (ORBAT) information, personalities database, weapons cantonment database, and other related databases for monitoring the warring factions and related IFOR activities. The ORBAT and other monitored information were imported from LOCE, the ARRC, and other sources. Using PAIS subroutines, ORBAT information could be overlaid on a map with military symbols indicating the position of units, events, and facilities.

CRESP was used for situation monitoring and reporting and received its inputs mainly from the ARRC's THISTLE system. With the TOA to the SFOR, the CRESP evolved to be "the Operations Support System" and was used to monitor incidents, SFOR deployments, the IEBL, locations of minefields, and other areas of interest to the commander of SFOR.

The IFOR live, real-time air picture was produced at the CAOC and distributed over CRONOS to key command centers using server and workstation software developed by the SHAPE Technical Center (now the NATO C3 Agency—the Hague). A software

package (ARKONA) developed by the German Air Defense Programming Center was modified to allow the RAP to be displayed on PCs as well as high-end workstations.

An Operational Analysis Branch (OAB) was an integral part of the ARRC staff. This branch had been a part of the ARRC for years and had worked and trained with the military staff. The mission of the small five-man cell was “to give independent analytical and scientific advice to the commander to aid his decision-making over the spectrum of ARRC activities.” Throughout its year-long deployment, the OAB provided this type of support to the commander and his supporting staff in such diverse areas as military compliance with the GFAP, traffic surveys, transition and redeployment planning, elections support, information management, and software tool development.

The initial emphasis of the OAB analysis was on GFAP compliance issues. Compliance went better than expected so in February 1996, the OAB shifted its assessment activities to issues related to return to normality, freedom of movement, and redeployment. A major task undertaken by the OAB at this time was to develop normality indicators to provide a measure of operational success in terms of changes in the social and economic situation in Bosnia—“to assess the beneficial impact of the security framework provided by IFOR.” The ARRC used soldiers (mainly U.S. Civil Affairs teams in MND(N) and in MND(SW) and regular unit patrols in MND(SE)) to collect the raw data. Data were collected on food and other staple goods, fuel stock and traffic on main roads, use of community buildings and private housing, social activities related to schools and churches/mosques, sports events, and farming activities. The data were collected twice a month on 109 towns spread throughout Bosnia and sent to the ARRC to be analyzed. Two control towns were selected to represent the worst case (Bosansko Grahovo, a ghost town) and best case (Tomislavgrad, a normal town) situations. A monthly assessment of the sampled towns against the control towns using a simple red (poorest), amber, yellow, and green (best) relative-rating scheme was employed to quickly judge and display the status of towns and Opstinas. The monthly

data was then used to forecast trends. In October after 8 months of collection and analysis, the ARRC came to the following conclusions:

- The general recovery was continuing. Some towns (such as Bosnia Grahovo) showed signs of more rapid recovery while others (such as Han Pijesak, Gorazde, Rogatica, and Odzak) showed signs of slower recovery.
- In general terms, the conditions in the Republika Srpska and the Federation were more or less equivalent, with signs of improvement in both.
- Basic needs were being met throughout Bosnia.

Weather operations and support to IFOR forces during *Operation Joint Endeavor* were a success. The Staff Weather Office (SWO) provided numerous briefings and products that included satellite weather imagery of the central region and the area of responsibility (AOR), 24- and 48-hour forecasts, and weather impacts on operations. Thanks to the use of a German satellite communications weather broadcast system, the amount of real-time useful weather data to the troops in the field was, in USAREUR's view, the best in the history of the U.S. military. From either a logistics or reconnaissance point of view, the commander needed weather information far away from the physical confines of the AOR. Weather forecasts were routinely briefed (by forecasters within the AOR) on locations such as Dover, Delaware (CONUS logistics point of debarkation), and Istres, France (U-2 aircraft base). The valid requirement for this type of information expanded the need for trained personnel at remote locations, stretching the capabilities of the United States, in particular, and created some shortfalls in weather support later in the operation.

The MNDs produced daily intelligence summaries (INTSUM) for the ARRC. The document went out every evening at 2300 hours. Its format was dictated by the ARRC and was driven by treaty-compliance deadlines. As there was no real "doctrinal format" for a peace operations INTSUM, the compliance aspects

provided an easy and logical way to organize the potential peace enforcement issues for the commanders. The divisions had other reporting requirements as well. For MND(N), two other products were developed daily. The intelligence input for the morning battle update briefing (BUB) went out at 0730 hours and covered any significant reporting that came in after 1600 hours the previous afternoon. The JAC Balkan INTSUM was published daily at 2300 hours so inputs from it were used for the morning briefing as well as inputs from the brigade daily INTSUM (due at 2000 hours) or periodic intelligence reports (INTREP) due at 0300 hours. The other product was the intelligence input for the evening BUB that occurred nightly at 1800 hours. This input covered all of the day's major events and issues. Operational reports, press releases, and ground reporting from the brigade INTREPs at 1500 hours were used to create the briefing. The INTEL products and BUB were disseminated to all subordinate brigades and other appropriate command elements. The Task Force Eagle INTSUMs were also posted daily to the INTELINK for broader intelligence community consumption and they relied on U.S. V CORPS in Heidelberg to do this for them. There was a lot of intelligence information at Task Force Eagle that was not available elsewhere and needed to be posted to the INTELINK so that the intelligence community could use it for long-term analysis. There was a problem in finding time at the Task Force Eagle level to get the information on INTELINK.

The BUB occurred twice daily in the MND(N) headquarters "Battle Star" command center. The G2 and G3 briefed jointly. Once the briefing slides were loaded into the PowerPoint presentation, they were displayed on a big-screen television monitor in the command center. Following the morning briefing to the Commanding General, the presentation was put on continuous "auto-pilot" throughout the day with slides rotating once every 15 seconds. The idea was that one could walk into the command center and get a complete update on the Task Force Eagle operation in about 15 minutes—a sort of "Task Force Eagle Headline News."

Intelligence Doctrine, Concepts, and Capabilities in Transition

Since the end of the Cold War, NATO and national intelligence needs have expanded into areas not of concern in the confrontation with the former Warsaw Pact. As a result, NATO and national doctrines had either changed or were in the process of changing when *Operation Joint Endeavor* was launched. The NATO intelligence doctrine, which was based on Cold War scenarios, was under review to consider adjustments to accommodate the needs other types of operations such as peace support where the intelligence activities differ from the traditional combat operations.

The IFOR intelligence community faced the unique collection challenges of coalition peace operations at the outset of *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Traditionally, intelligence tended to focus on the enemy. However, it was not always clear who and what was an enemy in the IFOR operation. Instead, there were collection needs to support monitoring human rights and freedom of movement and verification of cantonment inventories. These activities and others required new and different databases and collection approaches. In peace operations as well as combat, the side with the best situation awareness has the greatest advantage. In the multi-faction and multiethnic setting of Bosnia, there were, by definition, many sides. For IFOR, there were also releasability issues related to sharing information and capabilities among 36 nations. These nations included the Russians, Partnership for Peace (PfP) countries, and others with whom NATO had never shared or anticipated sharing intelligence information.

The synchronization of the IFOR information operations with the commander's intent and objectives was a recognized need and actions were taken early on to establish means to improve the ability to do this. However, since this was an evolving doctrine area for NATO and many of the nations, application and understanding of the components and critical activities varied greatly between individuals and units. It was recognized that information operations could give the commander options the same as maneuver and fire-

power. Most events had an informational aspect that could be exploited. Evaluating these in the context of information engagement and then exploiting them with a synchronized effort was a challenge. Difficulties included identifying sources and participants, establishing objectives, integrating into the battle staff and planning process, and establishing a process and methodology to manage exploitation and use the results. Over time, IFOR and the nations were able to both individually and collectively synchronize the intelligence assets not only among the intelligence collection assets but with operational reconnaissance assets as well. For the first time, CI/HUMINT was synchronized with other assets and the communications systems facilitated re-tasking. Dynamic re-tasking of CI/HUMINT strategic, theater, and tactical assets was possible. Furthermore, using different intelligence assets to queue others worked quite effectively.

There was no single doctrine for multinational intelligence operations or intelligence architecture. The nations developed their own approach to establish the foundation on which IFOR built its coalition intelligence operation. NATO did not implement its Cold War intelligence architecture, but tailored a multinational intelligence organization with shared responsibilities that included NICs at the ARRC and integrated positions within the IFOR command structure. A U.S. NIC was collocated with ARRC headquarters at Ildza. The United Kingdom and France deployed NICs, and conducted intelligence operations under the direction of COMARRC. Other national contingents had intelligence representation at brigade level, with varying degrees of effectiveness. Each nation brought certain strengths and weaknesses to the table and its own national augmentation. For example, U.S. NIST formed from the JCS's National Military Joint Intelligence Center (NMJIC) capabilities supported the dual U.S. and NATO structure. They were able to provide rapid answers to the commander's priority intelligence requirements (PIR) and were valued additions to the overall intelligence operation. Procedures, responsibilities, and command relationships for integrating the U.S. NISTs were not fully developed and as a result, the NISTs operated and supported command

elements differently. Some problems were experienced in passing U.S. military staff special access clearances to the NIC and obtaining access to NIC/NIST TS/SCI level elements and information. For example, it took the Deputy Commander Joint IFOR Information Campaign Task Force, a U.S. officer, until February 1996 to obtain access to certain U.S. NIC elements. The breadth and depth of U.S. intelligence support to IFOR and the framework nations operational elements are illustrated in figure 4-2.

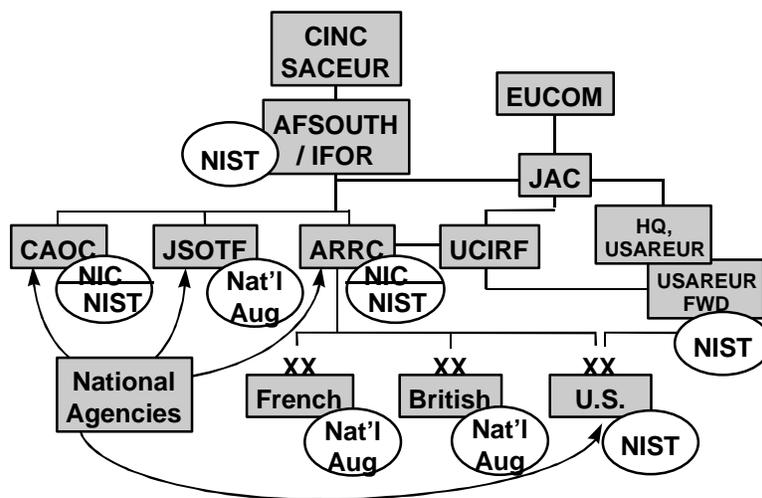


Figure 4-2. U.S. Intelligence Support for NATO

The basic intelligence principles remained appropriate guides for getting the operation started. The intelligence staffs had to provide the commanders and their staffs with intelligence estimates based on the commanders' PIRs. The intelligence cycle of direct, collect, process, and disseminate were employed to create inputs to the IPB. There was, however, little doctrine on how to conduct an IPB in preparation for or during peace operations, so this presented a significant challenge at the outset of the operation.

None of the manuals addressed how to verify specific treaty compliance issues such as those laid out in the Dayton Accord. Creative and innovative staffs came through and developed techniques and approaches to peace operations IPB and intelligence analysis.

USEUCOM, USAREUR, USAFE, NAVFAC/6th Fleet, and intelligence operators down the line employed existing doctrine and incorporated proven intelligence functions to plan for sanctuary and forward intelligence operations. Documents such as USEUCOM Directive 55-11, Joint Pubs 2-0 and 3-07, and service publications provided guidance for establishing joint U.S. intelligence support for coalition operations other than war. Where there was no doctrine, new architectures, tactics, techniques, and procedures were devised to provide support to U.S. elements, NATO, and especially non-NATO allies in the coalition environment. U.S. doctrine in FM 100-18 and FM 34-1 describes a split-based intelligence operational concept. The concept consists of broadcasting intelligence through a multilevel information system structure; providing for shared situational awareness among the different levels; tailoring assets tactically for efficient management of scarce resources; and synchronizing the intelligence system with the commander's operational concept across the operational spectrum. The principles of split-based, tactical tailoring and broadcast dissemination were the starting point for U.S. intelligence support planning for *Operation Joint Endeavor*. The Army doctrine of maneuver warfare dominated the intelligence architecture's implementation for Task Force Eagle (Bosnia was not, however, maneuver warfare).

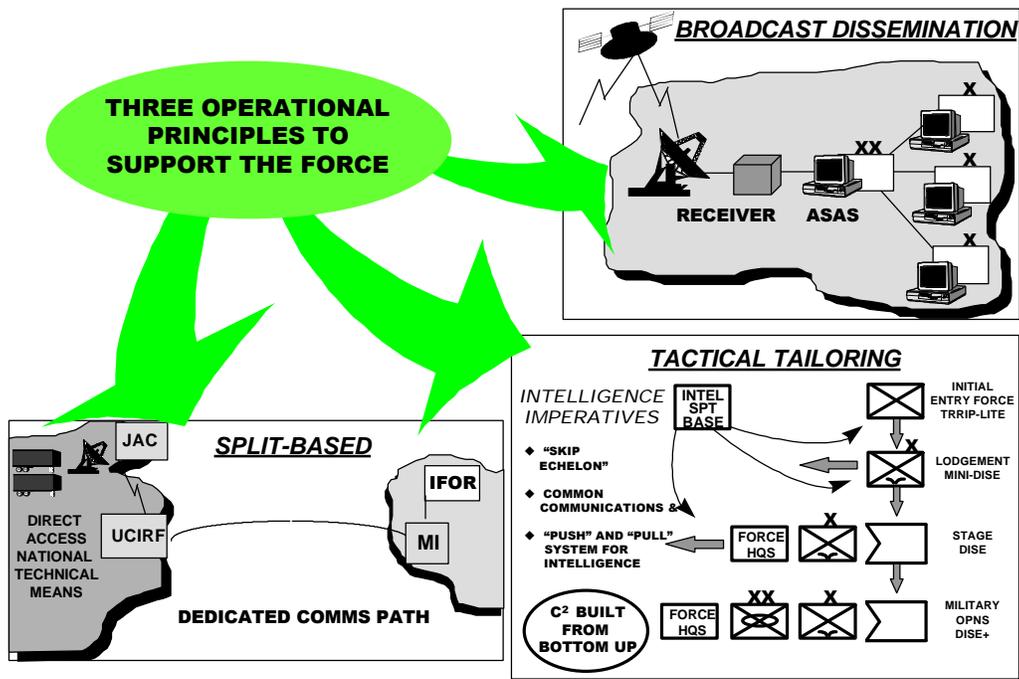
Six intelligence functions, detailed in FM 34-1, were written into the USAREUR campaign plan: IPB, force protection, indications and warning, situational development, target development, and battle damage assessment (BDA). The de facto *Operation Joint Endeavor* intelligence architecture supported this doctrine and facilitated integration of these functions. However, the functions were designed to support conventional combat operations, and had to be adapted for use in a peace operation.

The split-based concept and the employment of sanctuary and forward elements are depicted in Figure 4-3. The intelligence operational terms for split-based parts are sanctuary and forward. A sanctuary can be located wherever it best supports the forward elements. There can be more than one sanctuary if there are various echelons of players. For *Operation Joint Endeavor*, one sanctuary was located at the UCIRF in Augsburg, Germany, the other at the JAC in Molesworth, England. The UCIRF and USEUCOM's JAC were separate theater sanctuary pieces.

USAREUR tactically tailored its intelligence forces and deployed them forward in the DISE. As the operation developed, so would the intelligence support provided. Broadcast dissemination meant that both EAC and echelons corps and below (ECB) information-processing systems received raw information and analyzed intelligence directly at their locations. Specific processing systems, some used only at certain levels, had to be deployed as part of the forward package to provide intelligence system connectivity to databases. For instance, the processing systems used at EAC did not "talk" to the ECB systems. To fix the problem, some EAC processing systems had to be deployed to ECB intelligence centers.

The JDISS, sponsored by DIA's General Defense Intelligence Program, was one of these systems. The JDISS is a computer workstation (including laptops) that compartmentalizes highly classified intelligence information by intelligence discipline. This EAC system was the primary connectivity to U.S. national databases during *Operation Joint Endeavor*. There were more than 750 JDISS workstations deployed in USEUCOM, with over half at the JAC. JDISS provided immediate access to nearly all of the theater- and national-level databases. NISTs equipped with JDISS gave COMIFOR, COMARRC, and COMEAGLE (Commander MND(N)) direct access to the latest U.S. national information. However, the JDISS, a strategic and operational tool, could not be electronically connected for data exchange to the processing systems at corps and division. Instead, a workstation was modified at corps and division to take advantage of the JDISS capability. All

Figure 4-3. Split-based Intelligence Concept



the intelligence centers agreed that this system capability was vital to their operations. The lack of connectivity between EAC and ECB systems was caused by security restrictions on certain intelligence information being processed with other kinds of intelligence information. Another factor was that intelligence systems proliferate at ECB because technologies have not matured to allow for a single processor that can be networked from U.S. national to tactical levels. The lack of multilevel security created a complex IFOR information system environment and contributed to the duplication of fielded capabilities and excessive use of scarce bandwidth.

Operation Joint Endeavor pushed an early fielding by the United States of some systems such as an upgraded ASAS and the use of theater discretionary funds to purchase others such as the Theater Rapid Response Intelligence Package (TRRIP). There were no programmed funds during the operation to keep these systems maintained, so USAREUR obtained help from the Department of the Army to sustain these fielded capabilities. The ASAS, a corps and division processor, was the heart of Task Force Eagle ACE operations. This asset had limited storage, retrieval, and information parsing functionality, and was not user-friendly. The division and brigade intelligence processor, the WARLORD (ASAS-W), was a better tool. The most effective processing system deployed was the TRRIP. Used by force protection teams, the ACE, and USAREUR Forward DISE, the TRRIP could transmit digital imagery, pull still images from videotape, scan and transmit documents, and create and transmit written reports. It linked to U.S. national databases, pushing and pulling intelligence.

To push all this information around required large communications pipes. Trojan Spirit II, an intelligence-only communications pipeline, provided the throughput for the intelligence system in *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Intelligence providers could deliver voluminous information to user processing systems. Trojan Spirit II deployed with all the forward intelligence elements and was key to the success of the operation. It provided 128kb/s pipes to the brigade level. A prototype Joint Broadcast System (JBS), deployed as part of the BC2A advanced technology implementation, was made

available to intelligence users for UAV (Predator) transmissions and imagery dissemination. It provided plenty of bandwidth, but technical and experimental restrictions on its use required the dedicated communications switches of Trojan Spirit II to be relied on for operational purposes.

Managing all of the information available to the commander and his staff became a serious problem. Users did not have adequate tools to search for available information. Likewise, there were inadequate tools for managing information collection, storage, and distribution. This was particularly true in the area of coordinating, integrating, and fusing intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance capabilities and making this information available to the user in a timely fashion. In reality, the intelligence process was not as smooth a cycle as one might have expected. There were numerous stove-piped processes that provided information directly to the commander or his intelligence staff on the ground. In the end, it was up to the commander and his staff to sort things out. As a result, the process placed too much of a burden on the commanders with data overload and not enough on imparting knowledge to them and their staff. The bigger the pipes got, the worse the problem got. Imagery was a good example. There were hundreds of images in the database, but getting to them and finding the one you needed was a nightmare and therefore limited their use in affecting decision making.

In the final analysis, it was the willingness of the nations to collaborate (up to a point), to go the extra mile to exploit existing and field advanced capabilities, and to share information beyond expectations that was the key contributor to the success of the IFOR intelligence operation. It also took creative and innovative staff to develop the techniques and approaches for the IPB and intelligence analysis to make it really happen. It demanded greater intellectual and analytical flexibility as well to produce predictive templates and analysis. The experiences gained by IFOR and SFOR will certainly serve to shape NATO and the member nations' future intelligence doctrine and architecture for peace support operations.

IFOR Experiences More Open Sharing—A Good Attempt at a Difficult Problem

Intelligence flowed neatly across channels, with U.S. support nearly transparent to NATO. The ARRC's use of NICs was actually its doctrine for the Cold War as well as what it did in Bosnia and therefore, it was able to make effective use of these capabilities. Figure 4-4 shows how requests for U.S.-provided information flowed. IFOR access to the JAC allowed the U.S. intelligence elements to provide selected technical information that otherwise was not readily available to NATO. Some of the allies employed their long-established HUMINT capabilities to great effect, the United Kingdom and France in particular. The United Kingdom had a great deal of background in these types of operations based on its experiences in northern Ireland and, was able to effectively apply this experience in Bosnia. For example, the ARRC (a UK-led operation) made very meaningful contributions to the IFOR CI/HUMINT activities.

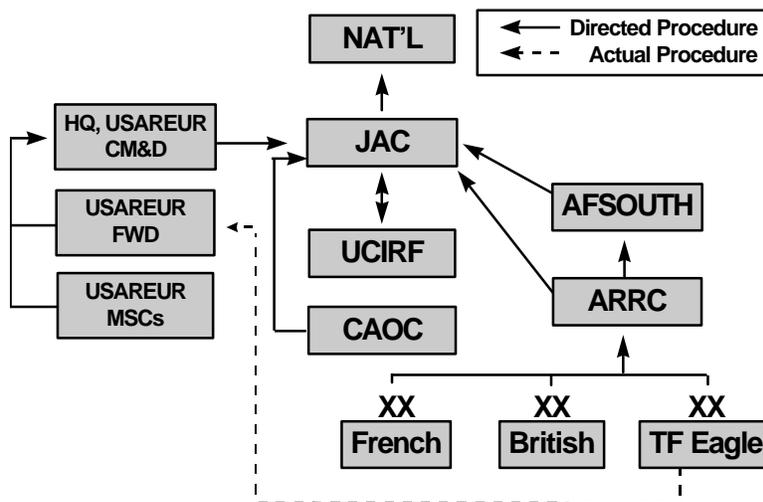


Figure 4-4. Requests for Information Flow

One area that varied across the IFOR operation was information sharing. Theater plans did not elaborate releasability and sanitization procedures of sensitive national information. U.S. intelligence elements enacted U.S. national procedures and were able to successfully release classified information to the partner nations. It was sometimes a one-way street. NATO and many of the NATO nations had not yet made the change that the U.S. intelligence community had made in terms of more open sharing. There were basic disconnects in how the United States and others viewed information sharing with coalition partners in warfare and security operations and how intelligence supports decision making. As a result, these differing philosophies affected responsive intelligence analysis and dissemination by NATO elements, such as the ARRC, to U.S. commanders (i.e., from the U.S. commander's perspective). For example, the ARRC G2, a UK officer, released information strictly on a "need to know" basis. This conflicted with U.S. doctrine of shared situational awareness and broadcast intelligence. UK and French reporting flowed directly into the ARRC, with little getting into U.S. hands.¹⁷ As a result, the Commander MND(N) relied heavily on the U.S. intelligence structure that was more responsive to his needs and provided greater detail. This situation was symptomatic of U.S. commanders' frustrations with working in a coalition environment that controls the intelligence process.

USEUCOM created a parallel U.S. structure for managing collection requirements and requests for information to ensure that MND(N)—Task Force Eagle—benefited from U.S. ground-based to space-based intelligence systems. The U.S. intelligence structure ran from Task Force Eagle through USAREUR FWD to USAREUR Main to the EAC intelligence centers, the JAC, and UCIRF. Task Force Eagle nevertheless sent its requirements both to the ARRC as well as to USAREUR FWD (see Figure 4-4). Through its NIST, Task Force Eagle could also "backdoor" requirements to the national-level systems. USAREUR FWD supported Task Force Eagle with terrain and long-term analyses, and had the force protection lead. A USAREUR-FWD-led Force Protection

Working Group directed the *Operation Joint Endeavor* force protection intelligence efforts. Despite the complexity and redundancy, the system seemed to work reasonably well.

Over time, some common principles guided and national actions facilitated improved intelligence sharing and dissemination for IFOR. There was a multi-layer information (intelligence) sharing structure established which consisted of national-only, NATO-releasable, and IFOR-releasable categories. IFOR-releasable was a new category established and approved by NATO for this operation. In order to facilitate the sharing process, NICs, coordination cells, and liaisons were established and used by the nations and IFOR. IFOR dissemination was enhanced through the deployment and use of the U.S. Linked Operations-Intelligence Centers Europe (LOCE) network. The CRONOS data network was used to distribute the CAOC-generated RAP to all IFOR C2 nodes as well as other IFOR-releasable information, an example of NATO and national sharing.

USAREUR EAC units provided direct support to NATO. USAREUR intelligence units assigned to Task Force Eagle deployed their combat electronic warfare intelligence (CEWI) assets to conduct the early warning mission of detecting FWF military activity. The intelligence concept had to adapt capabilities to accomplish the mission. CI/HUMINT was the intelligence discipline that most accurately targeted the intentions of belligerents, so a large and pervasive CI/HUMINT capability had to be put in place to ensure reliable and timely returns. CEWI equipment enhancements had to be defined and created to broaden environmental capabilities. Civil action emerged as a paramount intelligence consideration in *Operation Joint Endeavor* because of the unknown temperament of the population. NGOs, PVOs, and IOs took on increased importance and needed to be included in collection plans. IPB tools like event, situation, and decision support templates had to be used differently for *Operation Joint Endeavor*, because their war preparation techniques did not always apply. For example, IPB for a combat operation might have an enemy command and control center labeled as a named area of interest (NAI), but for a peace support

operation like *Operation Joint Endeavor*, a NAI might be something more abstract like the frequent meetings of local faction leaders.

While focused on *Operation Joint Endeavor*, USAREUR intelligence still stayed current on developing world situations. For example, missions supported by the USAREUR Deputy Chief of Staff, Intelligence (DCSINT) and the 66th MI Group during the same time frame as *Operation Joint Endeavor* included support to USASETAF operational deployments to the Great Lakes in Uganda and to Liberia, TF Able Sentry in Macedonia, the Khobar Towers bomb site in Saudi Arabia, and other worldwide indications and warning events.

In the end, the NATO-led IFOR shared intelligence to an unprecedented degree in order to accomplish its mission. Achieving a coalition-shared intelligence picture required a major shift in the intelligence-sharing paradigm for coalition operations. In previous coalitions, the U.S. national level provided intelligence support to the operations by sending primarily NOFORN products and reporting via U.S.-only intelligence channels. Since U.S. intelligence personnel in the theater often needed operational intelligence in a releasable format in order to conduct coalition operational planning and force protection, intelligence officers in theater continually had to contact the originating intelligence producers for permission to disclose or release intelligence to the coalition. As a result, in past operations U.S. intelligence sharing in theater would often be time-consuming and unresponsive. This changed for *Operation Joint Endeavor*.

There were a number of factors that contributed to the U.S. change. For example, the Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) commissioned a task force in early 1996 to examine the release and dissemination of U.S. intelligence in support of IFOR. Recommendations from this task force led to the enactment of a new DCI directive and concept of operation titled "Guidelines and CONOPS for U.S. Intelligence Sharing with IFOR." The intelligence dissemination principles in the 1996 revision of DCI Directive 1/7 placed greater U.S. emphasis on the direct dissemination of IFOR-

releasable intelligence products and reporting from the U.S. national level. The intent of the directive was to ensure that the majority of U.S. theater-level operational and situational intelligence for force protection and threat warning was produced not only at the U.S. system high level but also at the REL NATO and REL IFOR level. Production at these levels would allow coalition-tailored products to be provided directly to the theater coalition command staffs at the ARRC and IFOR. Alternatively, products could be placed directly on the LOCE network or air-gapped to the Task Force Eagle IFOR independent LAN. As a result, the dissemination of releasable operational intelligence could be made directly to IFOR members without obtaining permission from Washington. Coalition intelligence support and threat warning could be near real-time, as the majority of initial sanitation and tailoring work was done at the U.S. national level prior to transmission.

Another influencing factor was the findings and actions taken on the recommendations of a U.S. Defense Science Board Bosnia Task Force. The task force visited the theater in 1995 and found numerous systemic barriers to achieving information dominance. Their recommendations focused on policy, organizational, equipment, and technology changes needed to make a dramatic improvement in force effectiveness and protection. Many of the recommendations were approved as part of an expedited implementation of the Bosnia Command and Control Augmentation (BC2A) initiative and the JBS. Less than a year later, the Task Force re-visited the theater, including visits to U.S. and IFOR command centers in Bosnia. The Task Force found impressive changes that dramatically improved force effectiveness and increased protection.

Although BC2A/JBS made a real contribution to improving the flow of information, more remained to be done to field high bandwidth connectivity to additional sites. Furthermore, improved information management tools and techniques were highlighted as being needed as well. Three broad tasks were cited for urgent consideration: (1) continue the process of getting information and tools down to the battalion level; (2) execute a paradigm shift where higher level intelligence centers become more proactive and push tailored

products to lower level users via improved techniques for smart pull; and (3) organize collection management teams to integrate information from national, theater, and organic intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance assets and provide the warfighter with needed information. In the longer term, it was noted that information management deserved greater attention.

U.S. actions taken in response to these activities and other initiatives to improve intelligence sharing and dissemination had a significant impact on the coalition community. NATO, IFOR, and even U.S. units and officials in theater reported that they saw a fundamental shift at the U.S. national level to support intelligence sharing with IFOR and NATO. The United States was seen as disclosing unprecedented amounts of operational intelligence from the U.S. national to the theater level. U.S. and IFOR members noticed the change and were impressed not only by the revised U.S. intelligence disclosure policies regarding operational intelligence, but by the rapid implementation of these policies. In fact, U.S. intelligence sharing with IFOR was implemented on many levels. At the national level, sanitized tailored intelligence products and reporting were being placed on the EUCOM/NATO intelligence dissemination system, LOCE, directly from the National Security Agency (NSA), Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), and the JAC, Molesworth, England. Tailored hard copy IFOR-releasable intelligence products were forwarded from the national intelligence producers and the JAC and were sent directly to EUCOM for further person-to-person dissemination as required.

The U.S. DCI CONOPS for IFOR was implemented across the theater. The U.S. “National Intelligence Pipe” was turned on at the IFOR-releasable level and produced a high volume of operational intelligence for the United States, NATO, and IFOR consumers. According to both IFOR operators and intelligence officers, the problem became one of not quantity or timely dissemination but finding the right intelligence in short order—an observation also made by the U.S. DSB Task Force. The U.S. intelligence community now needs to focus on filtering and fine tuning what U.S. intelligence is provided, in what format, and via what means.

Improved intelligence sharing and dissemination was one of the successes of *Operation Joint Endeavor*. The use of NICs was a major factor in achieving this success. At the ARRC in Ilidza, the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, France, Germany, Belgium, Italy, Greece, Denmark, Norway, and Sweden established national cells.

The United States was a major NIC contributor. The mission of the U.S. NIC at the ARRC was to provide U.S. theater and national intelligence to the ARRC commander and unique Intelligence support to U.S. senior leadership in Sarajevo. It also provided NATO I&W support, assisted the ARRC with collection management tasking of U.S. theater and national collection resources, and kept the U.S. theater and national intelligence agencies informed of the situation in Bosnia. In addition to the U.S. NIC at the ARRC, one also existed at the NATO CAOC in Vicenza, Italy. U.S. NIST were also deployed. These teams were composed of DIA, NSA, CIA, and other intelligence resources that were used to provide the supported commander's access to the entire DoD intelligence infrastructure. NISTs supported AFSOUTH (FWD) in Sarajevo, MND(N) headquarters in Tuzla, USAREUR (FWD) in Hungary, and the U.S. NICs at the ARRC and CAOC.

An IFOR Intelligence Coordination Cell (ICC) was established at the JAC and consisted of representatives from several NATO nations—participation was on a voluntary basis. The purpose of the ICC was to answer special theater requests for information (RFIs). If a command element down range could not find what they needed locally or on the LOCE network, they could send an RFI to the ICC for assistance via the LOCE network. Members of the ICC would then search for the required information using both NATO and their own national sources. ICC members were connected to their respective national intelligence organizations and could use this access to obtain additional IFOR-releasable information to answer an RFI. The national representatives were also used to clarify requests from members of their own armed forces down range (language differences). An intelligence product was developed in response to the RFIs and sent back to the requester via the LOCE

network. The ICC was in a sense an “IFOR INTEL Help Desk.” Other national IFOR-releasable products were also placed on the LOCE servers for broader IFOR-authorized user consumption.

Because the U.S. LOCE system was an accredited NATO system, there was means for disseminating, storing, and retrieving IFOR intelligence and information. The LOCE network was extended to IFOR, the ARRC, and the multinational division headquarters. A correlation center was established at RAF Molesworth where imagery, order of battle, and other intelligence information were placed on servers for access by and distribution to authorized users. The system also provided secure voice, e-mail, and bulletin board services. Multiple reporting of the same information was found on the LOCE system. This made it difficult at times to find and retrieve new, value-added intelligence products. National level, such as U.S. intelligence producers, needed to be made more aware of what was already available in theater before placing new products on LOCE. They were not always aware of whether information or reporting was being provided via other products, or if critical value added was being provided by the new products, or if time-critical information was being disseminated via LOCE e-mail.

Theater Collection Management

On 15 December 1995, the COMIFOR gave collection management authority for aerial platforms to the CAOC. The CAOC was established during JTF *Provide Promise* as a NATO air space management and targeting center. It was under the NATO air component command (COMAIRSOUTH) for *Operation Joint Endeavor* and exercised tactical command (TACOM) over all *Operation Joint Endeavor* air space. As a result, air force personnel from various NATO nations were used to resource the CAOC. The CAOC used NATO collection management procedures outlined in the Collection Coordination Intelligence Requirements Management (CCIRM) system. By U.S. Army intelligence standards, CCIRM was predominantly an RFI management system rather than a collection

management system. Within NATO, requests for information flowed through the chain of command to the CCIRM manager. CCIRM was designed as a reactive vice proactive system. Figure 4-5 shows how requests for information collection tasking flowed.

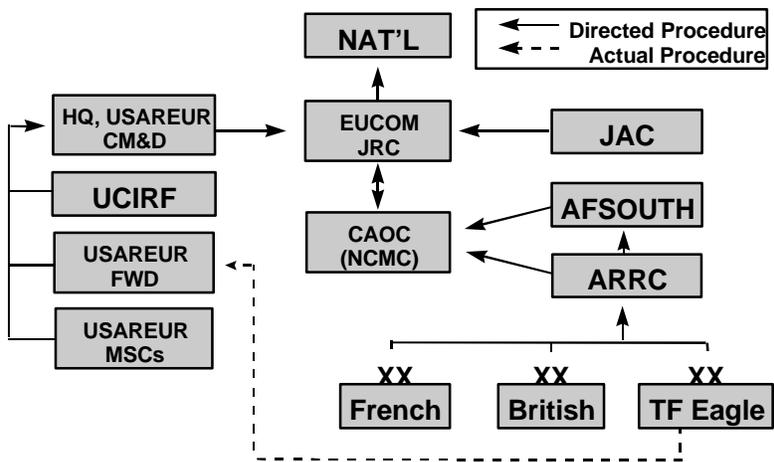


Figure 4-5. Requests for Information Collection Tasking Flow

The ARRC, a British-dominated headquarters, was multinational and deployed in Ilidza. Within the NATO structure, each MND transmitted requirements through the ARRC to the CCIRM manager at the CAOC. At the CAOC, the CCIRM manager determined the best platform to satisfy the requirement and either tasked a NATO TAC RECCE squadron or requested a national platform to satisfy the requirement. The CAOC controlled national TAC RECCE aircraft chopped to NATO. The CAOC also had TACON of the Predator and JSTARS (the United States actually controlled both of these platforms—the 16th Air Force Deputy Commander was dual hatted as CAOC director).

USEUCOM created the National Collection Management Cell (NCMC) to support the CAOC with collection management of U.S. aerial platforms. The NCMC was part of the U.S. NIC in Vicenza and acted as a forward element of USEUCOM J2's collection management division. However, the NCMC did not do collection management per se. Instead, it responded to requirements generated through the NATO structure or passed through U.S. channels via USEUCOM. When the CAOC determined that a requirement was best satisfied by a U.S. national platform, the CAOC requested that the NCMC task the appropriate organization. However, the NCMC had to clear all tasking with USEUCOM J3, Joint Reconnaissance Center (JRC).

In an attempt to better manage the airborne RECCE platforms, NATO created within the CAOC an Intelligence, Surveillance, and Reconnaissance Cell (ISARC) in January 1996. Initially, it was a single room in the CAOC where all sensor feeds available to do near real-time collection tasking were located. Later the ISARC terms of reference were expanded to include the CCIRM cell and process as well as the TAC RECCE platform managers. The NCMC was also made part of the ISARC. The NCMC members spent much of their time in the U.S. NIC coordinating U.S. theater RECCE platforms (U2, Rivet Joint, and P-3).

The CAOC had TACOM of airspace above 3,500 feet. All U.S. aerial reconnaissance, surveillance, and intelligence platforms (except the Pioneer and helicopters) flew above the 3,500-foot threshold. Therefore, flight tracks had to be coordinated with the CAOC. While the NCMC tasked an organization to perform the mission, air space management coordination with the CAOC was a unit responsibility. The establishment of recurring flight tracks took at least a week and sometimes as long as 3 weeks. Platforms could only fly in approved tracks and had to be in the Air Tasking Message (ATM). The ATM (sometimes referred to as the Air Tasking Order (ATO)) was the longstanding 48-hour planning and tasking vehicle to de-conflict air space. The ATM used in Bosnia differed from a standard U.S. ATO. It included in-theater friendly air movements (e.g., Red Cross and UN) but did not include army helicopter

movement. Aerial platform organizations sent LNOs to the CAOC to assist in the education process and to enhance the air space management coordination process. The everyday interaction of the LNOs was crucial for developing an understanding between CCIRM, air space, and platform managers.

The ATM was formulated from a “target deck” developed by the CAOC based on requirements submitted by various organizations. There were some 1,500 targets in BiH that required periodic coverage (i.e., about every 3 days). In addition, there were approximately 200 one-time targets. The CAOC published a daily document that projected requirements out 7 days. This was the planning/forecasting mechanism used by the NATO reconnaissance squadrons and the NCMC. From this document, the collection managers built the 48-hour ATM.

Early in the deployment, an air defense threat threshold was established that impacted on the collection capabilities of some platforms, like the U.S. Air Reconnaissance Low (ARL)—a near real-time communications intelligence (COMINT) and imagery intelligence (IMINT) system—and UAVs. CAOC and NCMC representatives indicated that the threat established for the AOR by the JAC adversely affected the management of aerial platforms. The CAOC required ARL to fly above its optimal elevation specifications; thus, the product did not satisfy commander Task Force Eagle tactical needs. During the same time frame, NCMC and CAOC used Predator to look for threat air defense sites that were not Task Force Eagle or USAREUR (Forward) tactical requirements. The competition to have both theater and tactical requirements satisfied by scarce theater collection assets meant that the tactical commanders came to rely on those sources that responded to their needs.

Predator and other UAVs were surveillance platforms that could monitor a situation for a specified period of time. ARL was a reconnaissance platform that also flew surveillance missions and could downlink in real-time. Most real-time surveillance assets were downlinked to an operation and talked directly to an operator. UAVs were targeted against “spots on the ground.” However, sensor packages on reconnaissance platforms, like the electro-optic U2, were

on-line and accomplished some collection in route to or between the spots on the ground. Every Predator mission included a number of ad hoc tasking coordinated just prior to takeoff or while airborne that supplanted tasking in the ATM. The ability to do some dynamic re-tasking of these assets made them more flexible and responsive to the ground commander. The need to fly above 3,500 feet and incorporate tasking in the ATM limited the dynamic re-tasking options for the ground commander; it was not always clear 48 hours in advance where its use might be best applied.

Theater Intelligence Systems

The E-3A and to a lesser extent the E-2C were used continuously, both in prior operations such as *Deny Flight* and for *Joint Endeavor*. While the E-3 was primarily classified as a command and control platform, NATO used the E-3s employed in Bosnia as surveillance assets. No U.S. E-3s were employed in the Bosnia operation. Those used were supplied by NATO (the NATO Airborne Early Warning (NAEW)), the United Kingdom, and France. Two E-3 orbits were maintained. The aircraft were linked together and linked to the Airborne Command and Control (ABCCC) aircraft, the Navy fleet, a Control and Reporting Center (CRC) on the Italian coast, and the Italian (NATO) air defense radar. The CAOC was linked to this network through the CRC so that it had a continuous, real-time picture of all air activity over the Bosnia AOR.

While the geography (distances prevented direct UHF connectivity) and technical incompatibilities demanded some occasional ad hoc network architecture changes, the communications network (SATCOM, VHF/UHF, and HF radios; Tactical Data Links (TADIL-A and B), JTIDS, and LINK-1 data links) generally worked effectively. In addition, key U.S. intelligence platforms were directly linked into the tactical data links so that near real-time intelligence-derived tracks or track amplifications could be fed directly to the surveillance and C2 nodes. A less understood and usually ignored portion of the surveillance architecture was the simultaneous re-

porting by the intelligence platforms into the broadcast systems, i.e., Tactical Data Dissemination System (TDDS) and Tactical Information Broadcast System (TIBS). Both TDDS and TIBS were received in the CAOC and then fed into the RAP display that was maintained on a system called ADSI (Air Defense System Integrator). This caused some redundant reporting.

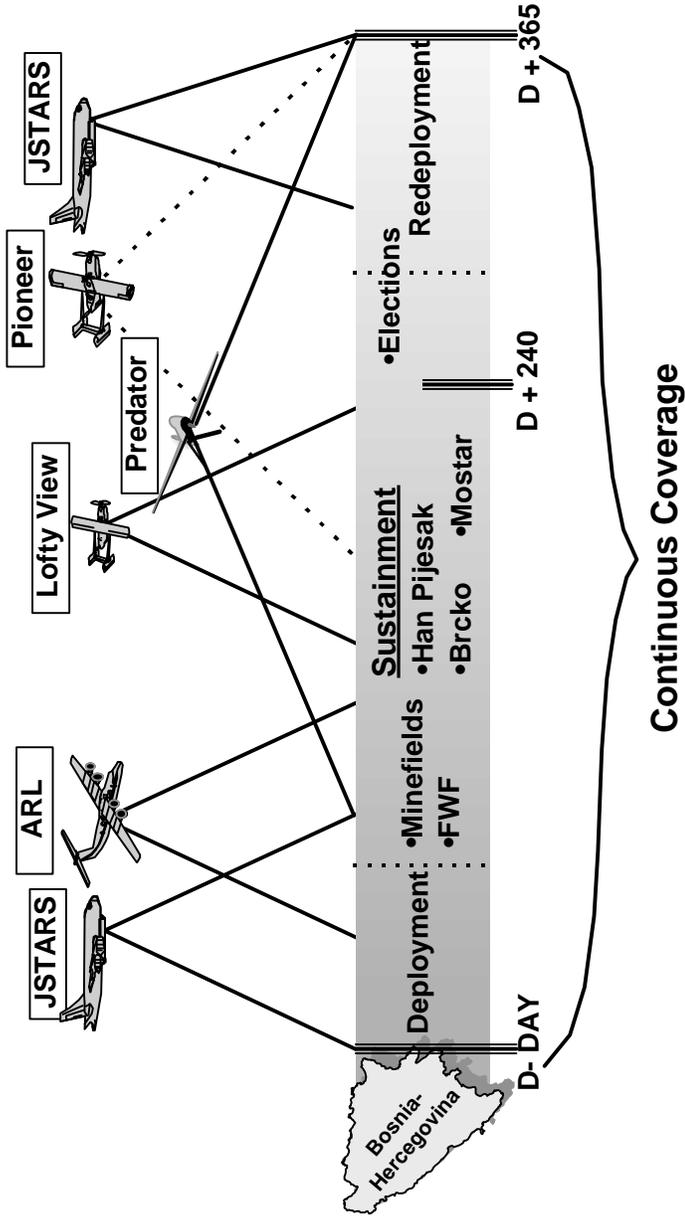
One interesting but somewhat frustrating aspect of the surveillance operation was the fact that the air situation picture or RAP was a NATO product coming primarily from NATO sensors (NAEW) and managed by the NATO CAOC. The NATO commanders consistently refused to provide the air picture to U.S. theater headquarters based on the logic that they would then have to provide it to all NATO capitals. This greatly frustrated some U.S. commanders and DISA engineers who wanted to implement a Common Operation Picture (COP) on the U.S. Global Command and Control System (GCCS) as part of the BC2A initiative.

U.S. EAC capabilities provided continuous coverage of Bosnia and Hungary throughout the deployment, sustainment, and redeployment phases of *Operation Joint Endeavor* as seen in Figure 4-6. A combination of air-breather platforms and unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) at theater level provided coverage in support of COMIFOR, COMARRC, and Commander Task Force Eagle requirements. (As noted earlier, the Commander, Task Force Eagle essentially had access to every conceivable national, theater, and tactical asset the United States could bring to bear to support the operation.) Also available to COMEAGLE were two organic airborne collectors: the Guardrail Common Sensor (GRCS) fixed-wing aircraft and the QUICKFIX helicopter. GRCS was modified for the environment and effectively collected in the Balkans.

Joint Surveillance Target Attack Radar System (JSTARS)

JSTARS is not just an aircraft. It's really two systems: the Air Force E-8 aircraft and the Army ground-station modules. JSTARSs first deployed to support *Operation Joint Endeavor* from

Figure 4-6. Theater Intelligence System



14 December 1995 to 27 March 1996. A second deployment began on 1 November 1996 with end-of-mission scheduled for 31 December 1996. Hence, JSTARSs operated during the IFOR deployment and redeployment phases only. For both of the missions, the JSTARS E-8 aircraft operated from and was supported by crews at the Rhein-Main AB, Germany. USAREUR provided the administrative and logistical support to the two ground-station modules (GSM) at the Intermediate Staging Base and the four within Bosnia-Herzegovina. There were high expectations for its use in Bosnia but heavy terrain masking in mountainous Bosnia precluded optimal orbit tracks. Friendly forces were intertwined and intermingled among the FWF, and JSTARS could not distinguish friend from foe. JSTARS, designed to meet wartime requirements of detecting opposing force movements, was less useful in *Operation Joint Endeavor*. The JSTARS's SAR did identify some convoys and trench-lines but could not provide the necessary resolution for required recognition. It was best used to queue other assets such as HUMINT and ground reconnaissance. A ferry site along the Sava River that was being used for moving military equipment in and out of Bosnia was identified as well as a railhead where armored vehicles were being loaded. Both of these success stories still required ground confirmation. Ironically, as IFOR's mission became more successful, the movement of civilian populations increased, and although this made JSTARS's task of tracking the military vehicles harder, it excelled at measuring this increased freedom of movement both quantitatively and geographically.

Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs)

UAVs proved their value too because they were flexible, accurate, and available. There were two theater-level UAVs—Lofty View, a short-range asset that supported ARRC requirements, and the Predator which provided the long-range and long duration capability. Developed in the last 2 years, the Predator was first used in Bosnia for JTF *Provide Promise*. The Predator operated out of Tazsar, and provided support throughout *Operation Joint Endeavor*.

It was a theater (not tactical) platform controlled by the ARRC and flown by the CAOC. There were a few cases where control was delegated to the division level for a period of time. The system was often used against point targets as a “mini-U2,” even though it was best designed for active surveillance.

The Predator video was disseminated to all Bosnia C2 nodes over JBS once it became operational in May/June 1996. The Predator had both a line of site (LOS) and a SATCOM link back to its home base at Tazsar, Hungary. From there it was forwarded to the JAC via a VSAT connection. The JAC sent it back to the JBS injection point in the United States over the DISN Leading Edge Service T-3 extension to CONUS. The CAOC then used the video display provided via JBS to direct the Predator operators to affect real-time tasking changes. JBS could not be used to disseminate P-3, ARL, or Lofty View video because these three platforms only had LOS downlinks. Furthermore, supporting multiple VSAT connections back to the JAC was prohibitively expensive, and a means to automatically hand off the data feed and route it to JBS as the platform moved in/out of view of the various downlink points was not available.

The Predator field experience of MND(N) suggested that the 10 hours “eyes on” for any given mission versus an advertised 16 to 20 hours did not meet the “sold as” expectations at the tactical level. The lack of pilots also limited its surge capability. In spite of this, the system was viewed as one of the most successful capabilities supporting intelligence efforts in MND(N). They used it successfully to provide coverage of lines of communications, rallies, demonstrations, and live operations in the Hans Pijesak area. For example, the Predator played a significant role in the Han Pijesak incident when an angry crowd of Bosnia Serbs confronted COL John R. S. Batiste, Commander of 2nd Brigade Combat Team (BCT), and some of his soldiers. The Serbs thought the United States was going to arrest General Ratko Mladic. Predator monitored the situation and its high-resolution video camera exposed events as they were happening, downlinking images immediately, revealing the faces and numbers of those opposing U.S. entry to the town. COMARRC

later tasked Predator against Han Pijesak for 30 consecutive days. This was viewed by some as an inappropriate use of the capability given that other platforms were better suited for point targets of this nature. Predator maintenance was scheduled in conjunction with poor weather forecasts so little to no noticeable operational time was lost due to maintenance.

Task Force Eagle received UAVs in direct support when U.S. Marine Corps (USMC) VMU-1 was attached to the 165th MI Battalion in June 1996. The deployment of the Pioneer UAV IMINT platform provided operational data on Army use of a tactical UAV at division- and brigade-task force levels during peacekeeping operations. The ability to quickly satisfy information requirements and dynamically re-task at the tactical level was demonstrated. Nevertheless, Pioneer's performance was often disastrous—five crashes were caused by engine, generator, rocket-assisted launcher, or on-board computer failures. Precipitation or clouds, line-of-sight problems, and an outmoded imagery dissemination system also imposed constraints. The line-of-sight radius for the video downlink was 30 miles, and even less in the mountainous Bosnia terrain. Maintenance was also a problem with a field-level perception that it was down more than it was up. Of the seven birds deployed, six were operational and the remaining one was used for spare parts.

Intelligence Electronic Warfare (IEW) Operations

U.S. national and theater special intelligence collectors flying in support of NATO and U.S. requirements reported directly to Task Force Eagle ACE and other intelligence centers. Tactical IEW systems were adapted to collect in the primitive environment in BiH.

Eagle Focus was the name of a collection and reporting effort conducted from sanctuary that was created to directly support Task Force Eagle. *Eagle Focus* combined U.S. national, theater, and remotely fielded collection operations in order to streamline and focus the intelligence efforts on Task Force Eagle requirements.

Its successes provided valuable intelligence to the field commanders and demonstrated the simultaneous and synergistic possibilities of certain multiechelon intelligence operations.

ELINT and SIGINT were supplied by USAF RC-135s, the RAF Nimrod R2s, French C-160s, German Atlantiques, and U.S. RC-12 Guardrails based in Hungary. ELINT and SIGINT data were placed on the LOCE server for distribution to authorized IFOR consumers.

Task Force Eagle organic IEW assets were unable to fully exploit the environment. Part of the reason was that the go-to-war design of tactical intelligence units and capabilities were not tuned to the commercially oriented capabilities of the belligerents and other entities. The infusion of low-cost, state-of-the-art communications systems made predicting the threat very difficult. Guardrail could and did collect on the targets called for in the operation and was also a key source for direction finding. Ground-based assets were used to tip Guardrail and this worked very well. Since the ARRC only provided MND(N) limited visibility on NATO counterparts, Guardrail allowed some visibility on adjacent sectors.

QUICKFIX, used to locate and collect on tactical VHF communications, was of little value in the Bosnia environment since most of the critical targets were not in the VHF range. Some useful intercepts were produced but commercial radios placed on EH-60s would have provided a better capability. An AR8000 was placed in the QUICKFIX and this resulted in an immediate increase in performance. There were other possible contributing factors to the poor performance of QUICKFIX. It had no communications with a ground station and it was not well supported in country.

The AR8000, basically a fancy bearcat scanner, provided increased frequency spectrum over the MND(N) organic capabilities. Its portability allowed it to be used by convoys, inspection teams, force protection teams, and security patrols. In order to accommodate reporting requirements, there needed to be an accompanying secure radio to allow its use by convoys and force protection teams.

The Mobile Integrated Tactical Terminal (MITT) was a very good processor for ELINT data and had the FWF not complied with the requirement to shut down their radar, this would have been a critical division asset. Its “frame-grabber” capability provided an unanticipated, but essential, capability to exploit AH-64 gun camera, Combat Camera footage, and amateur video. Unclassified, annotated, exploited images could be produced within 12 hours and provided to allies or the FWF without the hassle of requesting a classification downgrade. The lesson from MND(N) was that divisions need an organic imagery exploitation and production capability.

NSA constructed systems and components tailored to the specific requirements of the environment. The systems were called “purpose-built” systems. With these new capabilities, Task Force Eagle performed ground-based and airborne collection more effectively. In this way, national intelligence systems enhanced and directly supported the operational commander. Technical reporting—exploiting and deriving elements of collected information to reconstruct the target structure—was not accomplished well; consequently, long-term analysis suffered. Task Force Eagle was not doctrinally prepared or resourced to do this. They did, however, reorganize their ACE to include a SIGINT analytic cell. Strategic and theater (operational) capabilities provided solutions that significantly improved the ability to effectively inform the commander.

Imagery Intelligence (IMINT) Operations

U-2R aircraft flying from Istres, France, provided imagery in support of IFOR. The U.S. Navy P-3C Orions based at Sigonella, Italy, with their Cast Glance/Cluster Ranger video-datalink systems monitored incidents in the Bosnia area.

Air Reconnaissance Low’s (ARL) main operating base was Budapest, Hungary, for the first deployment and Taszar, Hungary, for the second. The ARL system consisted of one aircraft and 69 personnel. The ARL was a workhorse for Task Force Eagle, but it

did manifest areas for improvement. The ARL downlink, called a remote vehicle terminal (RVT), did not always receive the video or selected images on the same day of the mission. Terrain masking limited the line-of-sight connection. It took two to three days to get the complete ARL video mailed or couriered to the Task Force Eagle ACE. COMEAGLE retained tasking authority over the IMINT assets assigned to Task Force Eagle. He directly controlled their use and their collection focus. These were the assets that provided the best IMINT returns to the commander. One of its successful uses occurred during the time frame that IFOR was trying to encourage the FWF to move into their barracks and cantonment areas before the D+120 deadline. In order to build confidence that all sides were complying, and to convince the FWF that IFOR was omnipotent, the ARL was flown during a Joint Military Commission meeting with all of the FWF in attendance and live video was downlinked to the site for viewing by them.

The USAF Eagle Vision system operating at Ramstein AB, Germany, provided access to a direct downlink from the French commercial satellite imagery system, SPOT. The SPOT provided lower resolution broad area coverage.

New sources of imagery appropriate for ground commanders emerged from *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Specifically, Combat Camera products, gun cameras, UAV video, hand-held digital cameras, and video cameras were highly productive. However, effective methods to exploit, catalogue, archive, and maintain registries of such images did not exist. An exploitation cell was deployed to Tazsar, but they were not tasked to do these functions. Meanwhile, the JBS sites recorded Predator video on VHS tapes. Doctrine and CONOPS to guide and assign of responsibility for overall video collection management, archiving, and dissemination was lacking.

Some images found their way to the imagery servers at the JAC, but much of the imagery from TRRIP never found its way to a theater-level server. The Predator ground-station module did a good job of capturing still images from the motion sequences and images were loaded on the LOCE imagery server at the JAC. One problem associated with this was that imagery from the Predator

had to be manually manipulated to move the image to the appropriate collateral server at the JAC. Automated capabilities were not networked. Improvements were underway to provide secure guard gateways at the JAC so that imagery could be moved between servers at all classification levels (SCI, U.S. Secret, and NATO Secret). Elements using and developing low-level imagery such as TRRIP and other hand-held sources did not establish adequate techniques and procedures for use, integration, and distribution of their products. Hence, it is understandable that collection management of video platforms was difficult.

An unintended consequence of exploiting visual sources such as gun camera video in the benign environment of the Bosnia peace-keeping operation was that fighter pilots could obtain video on all of their potential targets. These videos were put together into target folders that allowed the pilots to do target studies and see exactly how the target would appear on their cockpit display.

Finally, the U.S. IMINT tasking and processing cycle was a problem. A process developed to support maneuver warfare was not responsive enough to meet COMIFOR demands for the peace operation. Work-arounds were required to meet the response time expectations of COMIFOR requests. The adverse weather conditions in Bosnia also affected national-level IMINT operations. UAVs were somewhat helpful in filling the gap but they too had their limitation since they were designed for shoot-look-shoot not look-look-look.

Counterintelligence (CI) and Human Intelligence (HUMINT) Operations

The G2X was established at the Task Force Eagle to give the commander priority emphasis on his requirements. The G2X provided mission management and coordinated the CI and HUMINT effort within the Task Force Eagle area of operation. The Allied Counter Intelligence Unit and the Joint Forces Intelligence Teams were combined organizations assigned to the ARRC. The allied teams that operated in the Task Force Eagle area coordinated their

missions with the G2X. The DHS (Defense HUMINT Service) and the CIA representatives on the G2X accepted HUMINT tasking directly. The NIST handled straight RFIs. When an operation in the Task Force Eagle area was required, it was first de-conflicted at the G2X. The USAF Office of Special Investigations also had teams in the area that coordinated with the G2X. Three or four-person operational control elements were formed at each brigade, plus one at Task Force Eagle headquarters to manage CI and HUMINT tasking, control the teams, and maintain quality control of the product. Quality control of the product was an area that needed improvement as tactics, techniques, and procedures, and feedback to the collectors were handled by teams in a decentralized manner. As with other intelligence operations, the JDISS was the EAC system that connected Task Force Eagle with DHS. Important imagery was sent to DHS and put on the DHS HUMINT imagery server with an IIR.

A significant number of intelligence capabilities were applied to force protection. Force protection teams were formed and displaced throughout the area of operation. These teams consisted of two counterintelligence agents, an interrogator, and a driver. They were required to operate in uniform and in four-vehicle convoys. In April 1996, COMEAGLE relaxed the convoy requirement to two vehicles for the force protection teams. A force protection information report (FPIR) was written at the team level and transmitted via TRRIP to the brigade operational control element. Because of its digital camera capability, the TRRIP allowed FPIRs to include still images of the people they were interviewing. The FPIR also fed the UCIRF's force protection database BLACKBIRD. The BLACKBIRD database was eventually modified to archive hand-held produced imagery. The allied partners at first did not trust the omnipresent force protection teams assigned to them. Later in the operation, they praised their value. The technology and the quality of the soldiers impressed them. The Army and USAREUR benefited greatly from the perceived goodwill and information sharing

that was realized from the force protection team activities. The information these teams provided became the cornerstone for determining and recommending force protection actions.

Open Source Intelligence Operations

Open Source Intelligence (OSINT) was not widely practiced in intelligence circles prior to *Operation Joint Endeavor*. The 165th MI Battalion's document exploitation team at Camp Lukavac provided this unique service by producing a daily newsletter called the *Night Owl*. A U.S. military editor with eight contract linguists staffed the *Night Owl* and exploited and translated Muslim, Serbian, and Croatian television, radio, and newspaper reports of events in the area of operation. The newsletter was available on the Internet and hundreds of its articles were included in the Task Force Eagle databases. Of noteworthy mention were its incisive accounts of public reaction to IFOR's presence. Avid supporters and users of the newsletter included the U.S. embassy and the IFOR Information Campaign staff at IFOR headquarters in Sarajevo. An important and new contribution to the intelligence effort, the Lukavac team paved the way for future OSINT operations.

Measurement and Signature Intelligence (MASINT) Operations

Remotely Monitored Battlefield Sensor Systems (REMBASSs) provided a valuable collection asset for Task Force Eagle. The REMBASS provided early warning and treaty compliance data throughout *Operation Joint Endeavor*. The initial emplacement of these systems monitored the withdrawal of the FWF from the ZOS and confirmed FWF reports of departure. As the factions withdrew, the systems were moved to monitor critical areas of concentration of FWF equipment, suspected areas of treaty violations, and force protection around base camps. REMBASSs provided wide area coverage without the need to physically man a given area, had a 15 kilometer range, and were used for perimeter security.

However, some problems were encountered in logistics maintenance, minefields, and training areas that limited their potential use. Logistics shortfalls stemmed from the fact that REMBASS and I-REMBASS (Improved-REMBASS) were not organic to the 1st Armored Division, but were obtained on loan. Loan agreements did not include maintenance support, so resupply had to come from depot maintenance in the United States.

Because REMBASS was not organic, Task Force Eagle staffs initially were unaware of its capabilities, employment techniques, and requirements for a comprehensive reconnaissance and surveillance plan. Furthermore, emplacing REMBASS in a mine environment is not taught at the intelligence school nor is it included in REMBASS doctrine found in FM 34-10-1. All these factors combined to limit the potential use of REMBASS.

Ground surveillance radars (GSRs) were useful as surveillance devices in *Operation Joint Endeavor*, but their full utility was hampered by a poor logistical repair system and the age of equipment and technology. Ranging to 10 kilometers for people and 15 kilometers for vehicles, these radars detected day and night movement. Throughout the Task Force Eagle sector, the AN/PPS-5C GSRs were used to monitor named areas of interest, cantonment areas, and intersections, and to provide force protection to base camps. In some cases, radar teams positioned on top of high areas had excellent line of sight and early warning. However, terrain masking was a great limitation in Bosnia. In addition, radars broke down after extended use. The lack of timely transportation to evacuate and return the GSRs from Germany severely hampered their potential use at Task Force Eagle. More observation posts were required to monitor the same number of named areas of interest as these assets decreased.

Staff Weather Operations (SWO)

Historically, weather has had a significant impact on military operations; *Operation Joint Endeavor* was no exception. The mission of the USAF 7th Weather Squadron (WS) and USAREUR weather office was to provide accurate, timely, and relevant weather intelligence. Headquarters, 7th WS, began supporting *Operation Joint Endeavor* in April 1995 by gathering climatological data for the IPB and by conducting briefings on weather in the anticipated AOR. On 10 December 1995, 7th WS commenced daily briefings to both the USAREUR CAT and the DCSINT. Briefings included satellite weather imagery of the Central Region and the AOR, 24- and 48-hour forecasts, and potential weather impacts on operations. Also in December 1995, 7th WS deployed personnel to Tazsar, Hungary, to provide staff support to USAREUR (Forward), the NSE, and the Intermediate Staging Base (ISB). Weather operations included integrating weather intelligence into the planning process, establishing and refining procedures for the dissemination of weather warnings and weather advisories, and overseeing USAF weather assets in Hungary. As part of the ARRC, a 7th WS officer deployed 20 January 1996 to Sarajevo to provide staff weather support. The Unified Weather Forecast (UWF), the official *Operation Joint Endeavor* forecast from which all other *Operation Joint Endeavor* weather products were based, was issued twice a day by the AFSOUTH SWO.

When Task Force Eagle deployed to Tuzla, an 11-person weather team from Detachment 2, 7th WS, deployed with the unit and established Task Force Eagle weather operations at Tuzla Main. The detachment provided staff weather support to the Task Force Eagle commander as well as weather support (flight weather briefings, warnings and advisories, observations, upper air soundings, etc.) to units in the MND(N). In order to increase weather coverage at areas near chokepoints, COMEAGLE tasked 7th WS to provide weather forecasters and observers at several base camps. The 7th

WS weather personnel deployed forward and established mobile weather operations at camps such as Dobož, Zenica, Uglivek, and others, depending upon seasonal and mission requirements.

Observations

Operation Joint Endeavor did not provide a rationale for ignoring the conventional combat and major theater of war role of the ground force component. It did reveal, however, some experiences that have intelligence operations implications. NATO and the nations need to consider these implications as they prepare for the future. Some general observations that may become lessons learned follow:

- Commanders need to gain a more complete understanding of the integrated operations/intelligence process and how to leverage intelligence in support of peace operations—the Information Age is forcing a paradigm shift.
- IFOR intelligence operation clearly demonstrated the ability and will of member NATO nations to cooperate and leverage their resources in support of a common NATO mission.
- Doctrine, CONOPS, TTP, and IPB need to be adjusted to accommodate peace operation requirements.
- Tactical intelligence capabilities designed to fight battles need to be adjusted to accommodate peace operation requirements.
- For peace operations, tasks need to be defined with a clear end-state for meaningful IPB to occur.

- Strategic to theater to tactical intelligence systems interoperability continues to be a problem as well as coalition interoperability. The proliferation of intelligence systems at all levels is also an issue. Multilevel security is a means to an end in solving many of the related issues.
- IFOR to a large extent and the United States in particular achieved information dominance.
- The IFOR Information Campaign had spotty success in adapting to the Bosnia consumer environment and countering the established Serb information campaign targeted against IFOR.
- PSYOP and the information campaign need to make adjustments to more effectively accommodate the capabilities offered by global television and the Internet.
- Military interaction with civil organizations (i.e., NGOs, PVOs, and IOs) was more than civil-military cooperation. These organizations were both providers and consumers of intelligence and needed to be incorporated into the intelligence planning.
- NATO and national intelligence architectures need to be adjusted to meet the peace operations requirements.
- Training continues to be an issue, especially as regards information systems operation and maintenance and intelligence analysis capabilities. Some functions—like collection management for peace operations in a coalition environment—required specialized knowledge and skills that were not adequately addressed in formal military training programs. The formal training system must re-emphasize basic intelligence skills while finding a methodology for dealing with an accelerating technology base and widely divergent areas of operations.

- IFOR experienced more open sharing of information in spite of differing national policies on release and dissemination of intelligence. The United States had a more open policy on sharing.
- There were too few military linguists to support the operation. It was necessary to use contracted linguist support.
- Low-tech as well as high-tech solutions had high payoff at the theater and tactical levels.
- Not all coalition partners use or can afford U.S. technology. The United States will not want to share all of its advanced technology with all elements of a coalition of the willing. This has interoperability, sharing, and operational effectiveness aspects that need to be dealt with.
- CAOC had 3 years of experience with theater platforms and was operational at the outset of *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Developing collection management approaches to exploit the video systems of the UAV and ARL was difficult. The CAOC could manage the RECCE platforms but had little experience with managing the video sensors. The CAOC control of the theater platforms frustrated the tactical commanders and in their view, limited their tactical flexibility.
- Doctrine and CONOPS to guide and assign responsibility for overall video collection management, archiving, and dissemination were lacking. There is a future use aspect that needs to be addressed as well.
- U.S. systems such as Trojan Spirit, JWICS, UAVs, DISE, ASAS WARLORD, TRRIP, and others (including the innovative exploitation of Apache Gun Camera video, Combat Camera video, and hand-held video cameras using the freeze frame capabilities of MITT and commercial devices such as the SNAPPY) were

key to enhancing the effectiveness of the intelligence operation. The efforts of the JAC (including its ICC), Task Force Eagle ACE, NICs, and NISTs were valued contributors as well.

- Peace operation databases need to be more flexible than those used for conventional operations. Databases such as those for the U.S. ASAS need to be developed prior to deployment.
- CI/HUMINT became the source of choice for the tactical commanders.
- Extension of broadband communications pipes to lower echelons is still not adequate to meet tactical intelligence dissemination needs. Extension of Trojan Spirit II to the brigade level was a major step in the right direction.
- For the United States it was necessary to rely on national-level agencies to provide technology and systems to respond to the *Operation Joint Endeavor* peace operations aspects of the environment. National agencies were able to design, procure, and field systems that dealt with environment-specific shortfalls more rapidly than they could have been acquired and deployed by the military. USAREUR, as a deploying force, recognized that it must maintain dialogue with U.S. national intelligence agencies to identify systems for environment-specific problems for collection, exploitation, and dissemination.
- Sensor-to-shooter intelligence and maneuver warfare-oriented intelligence did not provide a foundation for long-range analysis and did not accurately target the intentions of low-tech belligerents.
- The proliferation of new and prototype advanced technology systems at the analytic nodes, without additional manning, sometimes detracted from mission accomplishment and often increased the load on available resources.

- The U.S. split-base support concept was not fully trusted at the tactical level, but trust is something that is earned over time. Brigades tended not to trust anything they did not produce themselves and there was a feeling that higher echelons did not understand how to package products for lower level use. Not as surprising was the fact that the coalition intelligence environment caused problems for U.S. forces when the United States was not in charge.
- The U.S. Army concluded that it needed to review doctrine in light of coalition control of the intelligence process in a non-U.S. pure environment.
- The division of tactical, theater (operational), and strategic has become less distinct and planning staffs and commanders at all levels will have to learn how to deal with this new environment.
- Tailored response packages may eventually demand that only the essential capabilities be deployed forward with a correspondingly higher reliance on split-based support from a sanctuary.
- The future operations and intelligence community will require leadership that is technology smart and flexible.
- Innovation and intellectual creativity were keys to success.

The majority of intelligence that the United States produced was tailored, timely, and releasable to IFOR. The U.S. intelligence community consistently disseminated actionable intelligence without divulging sensitive sources and methods. The challenge for the future is to continue community advances in this expanding arena of intelligence support to coalition operations, by continuing to fine-tune the process, procedures, and capabilities. When U.S. and NATO consumers can find and retrieve the operational and tactical intelligence they need when they need it, the policy advances made to date will be further advanced. Refining the NATO and national, and the

U.S. in particular, approaches with coalition partners will ensure that U.S. and NATO-led coalitions in the future will have a near real-time, easily accessible, common picture of the battlefield for all coalition partners.

V. CIMIC: Civil Military Cooperation

James J. Landon

In today's complex world, international and non-governmental civil organizations have become increasingly important in the formulation of political, social, or economic solutions to world crises. In most cases, these organizations are a crucial part of long-term solutions. More often than not, they must take over economic and political development after a peace operation or formal military involvement has ended. The traditional guarantors of global security—military forces—must now find ways to work more closely with these various organizations. The crisis in Bosnia-Herzegovina sharply demonstrated the new roles and responsibilities that these organizations have come to shoulder in the post-Cold War world, and the high hurdle that the challenge of coordinating activities with these civil organizations presented to the IFOR deployment.

This chapter addresses some of the most critical observations of IFOR Civil Military Cooperation (CIMIC) operations. While most observations were interrelated and crossed organizational lines, four main functional areas can be identified: Multiple CIMIC Doctrines; Deployment and Reserve Support; CIMIC Command Structure and Organization; and Civil Coordination.

Background

The General Framework Agreement for Peace (GFAP) in Bosnia and Herzegovina authorized the establishment of IFOR to ensure compliance with the provisions of the GFAP. The military aspects of the GFAP had the principal assigned tasks of:

- The establishment of a durable cessation of hostilities;
- The establishment of legal authorization for IFOR to take required actions to ensure compliance with the agreement and the force's own protection; and
- The establishment of lasting security and arms control measures which aimed to promote a permanent reconciliation and to facilitate the achievement of all political arrangements agreed to in the GFAP.¹⁸

While all provisions were broad in nature, the third provision—the promotion of a permanent reconciliation and the facilitation of political arrangements—presented the greatest amount of ambiguity. Given the inherently political and civil nature of the dispute, IFOR maintained a pivotal interest in the implementation of civil and political aspects of the GFAP. Successful accomplishment of IFOR military responsibilities would constitute only one leg of a three-legged stool which included political and civil responsibilities—all of which were required to create a stable, solid structure.

Recognizing this fact, the GFAP provided for supporting tasks that IFOR could undertake within the limits of the above identified principal tasks and available resources. These supporting tasks included—

- To help create secure conditions for the conduct by others of other tasks associated with the peace settlement;
- To assist the movement of organizations in the accomplishment of humanitarian missions; and

- To assist the UN agencies and other international organizations in their humanitarian missions.¹⁹

For the most part, the responsibility for coordinating the vast array of implied supporting tasks fell to a small, often unnoticed staff section—CIMIC/Civil Affairs. CIMIC, the NATO acronym for Civil Military Cooperation, was thus to play an unprecedented role in achieving the objectives of the GFAP. The implementation of the civil aspects of the GFAP was essential to IFOR's exit strategy and the return to normalcy for the people of Bosnia and Herzegovina. CIMIC was the vital link between military and civilian organizations operating in theater.

The primary and supporting military objectives outlined in the GFAP that had civil or political implications were translated into a comprehensive CIMIC Campaign Plan, which was to guide civil-military activities during the IFOR deployment. This CIMIC Campaign Plan envisioned

- Conducting civil military operations in support of the military implementation of the GFAP;
- Promoting cooperation with the civilian populace, various agencies, and national governments;
- Leveraging capabilities of NGOs, IOs, and national governments;
- Creating a parallel, unified civilian effort in support of the GFAP implementation; and
- Being prepared to assist governmental, international, and non-governmental humanitarian, public safety, and health contingencies.²⁰

Translated into a comprehensive set of tasks, CIMIC operations were instrumental in facilitating a wide variety activities in support of the OHR and other organizations such as the OSCE, UNHCR, World Bank, European Union (EU), ICRC, and others who were responsible for implementing the majority of civil actions outlined in the GFAP. CIMIC personnel also participated in Joint Civil Commissions (JCCs) set up by the OHR at the regional level to facilitate civil actions throughout Bosnia Herzegovina. It also

set up CIMIC Centers at the cantonal (local) level to implement civil reconstruction and improvement plans. These centers operated in each of the Multinational Divisions MNDs where there was a demonstrated need and available resources.

The wide range of specific CIMIC support to the coordination and implementation of civilian tasks demonstrates the pervasive nature of CIMIC operations. This support included—²¹

- **Electrical Power & Coal:** CIMIC personnel worked on a daily basis to facilitate cooperation between IFOR and the *Elektroprivreda*. CIMIC personnel coordinated with IFOR for increased security presence when cargo of a strategic nature such as electrical transformers and hydroelectric turbines and turbine shafts were being transported through contested territory.
- **Natural Gas:** CIMIC facilitated installation of a temporary power line and a pre-heating boiler allowing for the restoration of safer distribution pressure and gas odorization to over 50 percent of Sarajevo.
- **Roads and Bridges:** CIMIC personnel facilitated the repair or reconstruction of roads and bridges by coordinating between World Bank, IMG, IFOR/ARRC engineers, and local agencies. CIMIC personnel also performed numerous bridge, overpass, and road surveys.
- **Telecommunications:** In collaboration with the staff of IFOR CJ6 AFSOUTH, CIMIC personnel proposed an alternative short-term Global System Mobile (GSM) solution that could have provided limited cellular telephone communications for the period before and during the elections. The Telecommunication Infrastructure cell has monitored the development of telecommunications legislation, regulations, and plans for privatization that are being led by the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD).

- **Water:** CIMIC performed periodic joint environmental inspections of the recharge aquifer at the Bacevo well field outside Sarajevo. This source provided 80 percent of the potable water for the Sarajevo area. Assistance was also provided to facilitate the shipment of laboratory materials for water analysis.
- **International Police Task Force (IPTF):** With the organization's strength just over 1,600 personnel, IPTF has been able to make major developmental strides. The CIMIC Police Working Group was instrumental in generating the plan and subsequent employment of the IPTF with Federation police throughout the country. CIMIC also developed the plans for the reorganization of Federation and *Republik Srbska* (RS) police forces.
- **Legal/Property Rights:** CIMIC personnel worked closely with the Commission on Human Rights and the Commission for Real Property Claims of Displaced Persons and Refugees, as well as the Human Rights Task Force Property Subcommittee, which operated as a watch-dog committee for the Dayton commission. CIMIC personnel also worked closely with Federation and RS committees appointed to review and revise property laws. This activity resulted in the drafting of changes to property law, and procedures for taking claims of displaced persons and refugees.
- **Refugees and Displaced Persons:** CJCIMIC (Combined Joint Civil Military Cooperation) provided a liaison officer to the OHR and the UNHCR to work on issues dealing with refugees and displaced persons. The staff also worked closely on freedom of movement and repatriation issues.
- **Non-governmental Organization Liaisons:** CIMIC NGO Liaisons coordinated transportation requests to move hundreds of tons of food and other goods throughout BH and the Federation to aid in feeding the civilian population. CIMIC personnel shared

information of interest with the NGOs and provided them with an opportunity to obtain clarification of their questions from IFOR's perspective.

- **Office of the High Representative:** A CIMIC officer filled a critical role at OHR as the Special Assistant to the Chief of Staff. This position required liaison with senior officials from all international organizations. CIMIC personnel also augmented OHR staff located at the Regional Joint Civilian Commissions in Banja Luka and Tuzla. CIMIC teams provided administrative and logistic support to include performing infrastructure assessments and compiling information as part of a countrywide database. In addition, CIMIC personnel worked with local authorities to facilitate and coordinate civil-military and civil agency assistance.
- **World Bank:** CIMIC financial functional specialists provided valuable assistance to the World-Bank sponsored Emergency Recovery Program. This program funded working capital and capital improvement loans up to DM 300,000 to war-impacted businesses. The IFOR team analyzed and recommended for approval in excess of 20 loans worth DM 4,000,000 and trained local nationals to perpetuate the program. They also used experience gained in this involvement to provide direction to USAID (U.S. Agency for International Development) as they began a working capital program that complements the World Bank's program for lending to Federation enterprises.

The above activities demonstrate that IFOR CIMIC operations played a critical role in the success of the IFOR deployment by using a flexible campaign plan, an adaptable force employed both tactically and operationally, and coordination efforts with civilian NGOs and IOs. The second half of this chapter focuses on the general observations and lessons learned as a result of these CIMIC activities.

Multiple CIMIC Doctrines

The concern that outbreaks of instability, combined with failing national societies and human suffering, could become unpredictably explosive and seriously threaten international peace and security has produced a modern interest in a form of international intervention that far transcends traditional global responses. A broader, more ambitious form of intervention, these “second generation” peacekeeping operations have led to an increase in global engagement in a wide range of intra-state conflicts, as well as involvement in the process of national political reconstruction, including the rehabilitation of collapsed state structures. During these operations, some of the tasks assigned to military peacekeeping forces were no longer clearly distinct from humanitarian action, as in the cases where the peacekeeping mission included ensuring the delivery of humanitarian relief supplies. In some cases, the blurring of responsibilities was compounded by the fact that the political objectives of peacekeeping were unclear and mandates were ill-defined. The IFOR deployment to Bosnia Herzegovina epitomizes the characteristics of second generation peacekeeping.

While the United States has gained considerable experience with second generation peace support operations in the last 10 years, NATO has not. Before the IFOR deployment, there was no common understanding within IFOR of the capabilities, limitations, roles, and missions of CIMIC units and personnel during these peace support operations. As a new type of operation, IFOR commanders and staff had to incorporate civil-military tasks into their overall operations based upon the varying perspectives of their personal knowledge and experience. This varying degree of experience can be observed in the IFOR deployment not only within individual commanders, but more importantly, through the various national approaches.

The search for a common NATO doctrine for the conduct of peacekeeping operations inevitably involves major problems, not the least of which is the difficulty reconciling different historic attitudes of contributing nations toward these non-traditional opera-

tions. Doctrinal development has been hampered by institutional factors. During the Cold War “traditional” peacekeeping period, military personnel from the superpowers were de facto excluded from participating in operations. Military forces from the superpowers were likely to be seen as interested parties rather than as honest brokers in whatever conflicts they became engaged.²² The underpinnings of this concern are readily observable in the multinational approaches exhibited during the IFOR deployment. This divergence in national approaches is due in part to different nations being involved in different types of military commitments in the last 50 years, and in part to different perspectives of their own national interests. To place these doctrinal differences in the context of the IFOR deployment, some generalities are presented in the following text box and in figure 5-1.

Operationally, recognition of multinational approaches to peace support operations manifested itself through a decentralization of command and control. A March 1996 policy directive from COMARRC delegated the extent and method forces became involved in civil tasks to the judgment of the individual MND commanders.²³ The divergent CIMIC approaches and flexible interpretation of guidance had two effects. First, it underscored the need to reconcile the divergent tenets of national doctrine and develop a common NATO doctrine for CIMIC operations. Second, and more immediately, the various national approaches (such as force protection measures) had an effect on local perceptions, the building of support for IFOR’s mission among the population, and the development of “unity of effort” within IFOR itself.

During the early IFOR deployment, many nations conducted individual stove-piped surveys and assessments of required tasks. There was no central planning or coordination of data collection, with the result that operations and activities were similarly stove-piped in national, functional staff or civilian agency channels. Cross-national coordination relied to a great extent on “swivel-chair” interfaces.

National Approaches - Illustrative Examples

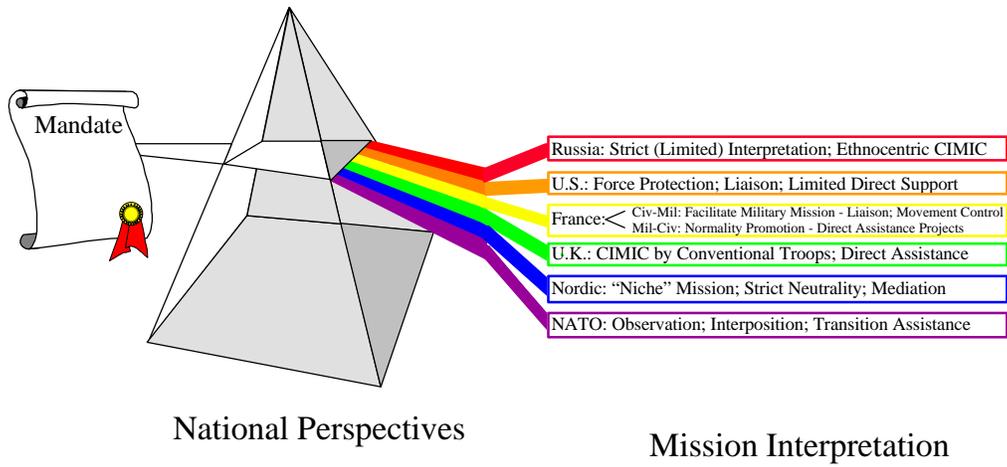
Russian Federation: Like most nations, Russia's peacekeeping doctrine is a relatively recent development. The general concept of "Operations to Maintain Peace" encompasses a much broader range of activities that includes much of what the West would call peace enforcement or counterinsurgency. In support of the IFOR deployment, the basic tenet of Russian military doctrine that has been most apparent is its rigid command structure and adherence to written orders. Thus, while many NATO armies routinely perform implied tasks in any operation, this is not standard Russian practice. Russia considers the Dayton Peace Agreement its principal "written order," and has restricted itself to very limited support to the civil agencies. This limited support has been in practice directed only to certain ethnic (Slavic, orthodox) groups.

United States: The United States perspective on peacekeeping operations is one of the more "high intensity" approaches. U.S. doctrine stresses the need to achieve decisive "victory" and the quick resolution of conflicts through the securing of popular support. Criticism of American peacekeeping doctrine includes the comment that it lacks the subtlety required for internal conflict, and has been associated with an inexact and counterproductive use of force. Translation of U.S. peacekeeping doctrine in Bosnia has resulted in the dominance of force protection measures, the undertaking of major infrastructure projects, and CIMIC activities centered on coordination and liaison.

France and the United Kingdom: France, and to a lesser extent the United Kingdom, politely refused the augmentation of their MND with U.S. Army Civil Affairs personnel. This was done not because they do not undertake CIMIC activities, but because either they have their own civil affairs personnel (France) or because of the integral part that civil affairs operations play in their conventional operations (United Kingdom). In each case, the French and UK MNDs have been much more active assisting civil organizations with direct support to local, "hearts and minds" projects.

NATO: NATO's draft doctrine for peace support operations has tried to be responsive to the various national approaches, and has therefore taken a very broad view of how to accomplish this new type of mission. NATO's approach acknowledges the changing security environment following the end of the Cold War, and sets the stage for a more expansive commitment beyond its former concentration on collective defense. NATO's approach is based on the principles of traditional peacekeeping, with missions of observation, interposition forces, and transition assistance.

Figure 5-1. National Peacekeeping Perspectives Drive IFOR Mission



Deployment and Reserve Support

The IFOR deployment has illuminated the fact that many traditional ground-combat commanders have little knowledge of civilian affairs or understanding of CIMIC activities. This lack of knowledge was demonstrated in many areas, but none more so than in the campaign planning stage. During the development of the OPLAN, it was reported that there was only one Civil Affairs officer assigned to assist AFSOUTH in the planning of the IFOR deployment. The campaign plan not only inadequately identified military tasks for CIMIC, but also negatively affected CIMIC deployment, manning, and logistics requirements.

Across the theater, high praise has been levied on the efforts of the U.S. Army Reserve Civil Affairs assets. A large part of their ability to interact effectively with the local population, NGOs, and representatives from other governmental and supra-governmental organizations is the very fact that they are reservists who bring to the operation their civilian perspective and transferable skills. In fact, 96 percent of the U.S. Civil Affairs structure is comprised of reservists. The late mobilization of these assets, and the resulting delay in their deployment into theater, placed the deploying lead ground elements at a disadvantage.²⁴ Lessons learned have shown that the early deployment of Civil Affairs personnel in the theater of operations can be a great force multiplier, setting the stage for the introduction of follow-on forces into an environment that has benefited from specialized interaction with the local population. The impact of this loss of strategic liaison would have been greater had the OHR not also been delayed in its deployment into theater. The lesson has been re-learned that in operations in which the civil implementation of the overall objectives plays such a key role, Civil Affairs assets have an important, timely role to play.

The final deployment and Reserve support observation builds upon the negative consequences of the above points. Once the Civil Affairs deployment began, it was learned that some nations (most significantly France) neither planned for, nor needed, U.S. Civil Affairs assets in their MND. Rather than revise the Civil

Affairs manning requirements now being implemented by the Presidential Select Reserve Call-Up, the excess U.S. Civil Affairs personnel were absorbed by the IFOR and ARRC headquarters, resulting in an increase in these HQ CIMIC structures by two to three times. While basic logistical support to this overflow was not provided, the main impact was that the excess staff began to get involved in functions normally assumed at lower levels of command. In all, 352 CIMIC personnel deployed to Bosnia from the United States, compared with 40 from France and a total of 50 from all other nations.

CIMIC Command Structure and Organization

A Combined Joint Civil Military Cooperation (CJCIMIC) staff element was implemented at IFOR headquarters to facilitate coordination of CIMIC activities with NGOs and IOs. The CIMIC organization was to focus on liaison with the civilian organizations from the governmental to local opstina level to regenerate national regulations and promote limited nation rebuilding. The structure was also to provide an avenue for the numerous aid agencies to interface with the military on support arrangements related to their projects in theater. CIMIC Centers were established at all levels of the IFOR command to provide a location for NGOs to meet and coordinate with the military. A Joint Civil Commission was established to facilitate interactions between the military and civil agencies on GFAP civil matters and humanitarian assistance activities. A Joint Military Commission rounded out the formal coordination structures, which was established to interact with the FWF on GFAP military matters.

Early on in the IFOR deployment, it became clear that there was a disconnect between the CJCIMIC and the ARRC CIMIC organizational structure. To highlight the point, it was observed that the CJCIMIC had been getting involved in infrastructure projects relating to Sarajevo, and the ARRC CIMIC assumed responsibility

for political/military interface and the resolution of constitution development issues—a seeming reversal of roles. Two conditions created this situation. As previously mentioned, both CJCIMIC and ARRC CIMIC headquarters were overstaffed with the CIMIC assets refused by the United Kingdom and France. Second the decision that the city of Sarajevo occupied such a key position, specifically with regard to the world media, that a special CIMIC Center would have to be created just to deal with the implementation of civil projects in this city. CJCIMIC assumed this responsibility, but when the CJCIMIC commenced operations in Sarajevo, it did so in the backyard of the ARRC CIMIC. One hundred CIMIC personnel, or almost 30 percent of the total CIMIC personnel in Bosnia, support these two headquarters alone.

The problems inherent in having two headquarters responsible for the same area of operations are obvious. The decision was made to deviate from the OPLAN to adapt to unexpected situations on the ground. While addressing the needs of the immediate situation, the deviation from the OPLAN resulted in the loss of the traditional functions of the higher IFOR headquarters over the subordinate ARRC headquarters. In response to this situation, the Chiefs of Staff of IFOR and the ARRC published Terms of Reference for CIMIC operations and responsibilities in the IFOR Theater in order to help define and clarify the overall CIMIC command structure.

Closely related to the IFOR - ARRC CIMIC “turf battle,” some coalition offices were dissatisfied with what they saw as an overall failure to put in place a command structure capable of synchronizing the efforts of both the military and civilian components in what should be a tightly integrated operation. As a military-military example, there were approximately 70 personnel at CJCIMIC; half of these were active with project management, and the other half involved in liaison. Despite this manpower, it was observed that there appeared to be no coordination/cooperation with CIMIC activities with the French-led division at MND(SE). From the civil-military aspect, the CIMIC mission was to help create a parallel, **unified** civilian effort in support of NATO Peace Plan implementation. However, the formidable civil-military obstacles stand-

ing in the way of this objective were many and varied. In one civil-military example, an exemplary **military** performance in the reconstruction area prompted a strongly worded criticism from one of the UN **civil** agencies (which may have been embarrassed by its own conspicuous lack of success).

To some U.S. CIMIC officers, one of the biggest challenges they faced was to not trivialize the multinational contribution. These officers felt that they had to convince other nations that despite its large deployment of Civil Affairs personnel, the United States was not trying to dominate the operation or force its doctrine on other nations or NATO, despite the fact that the United States had a clear lead in the development of CIMIC procedures tested in recent operational deployments.

Civil Coordination

The civil-military mission of the IFOR deployment had among its goals promoting cooperation with the civilian populace, various agencies, and national governments; leveraging the capabilities of NGOs, IOs, and national governments to achieve end state; creating a parallel, unified civilian effort in support of NATO Peace Plan initiatives. Implementation of the military aspects of the Dayton Peace Agreement provided the essential secure environment and freedom of movement for the commencement of the civil aspects of the Agreement. As such, delay in civil implementation was anticipated. What had not been anticipated, however, was the amount of lag time that the civil coordination structures required before they could become operational. In the absence of functioning civil implementation institutions, IFOR received public pressure to take a larger role in implementing GFAP civilian tasks.

Overall responsibility for the implementation of the civil and military tasks agreed to in the Dayton Peace Agreement was divided between the North Atlantic Council (NAC) through the NATO chain of command and the Peace Implementation Council (PIC) Steering Board through the OHR. Initially, no formal mecha-

nism existed to develop the unified political direction necessary to synchronize civil and military policy between these two bodies. Given the importance of an integrated civil military effort in Bosnia Herzegovina, this was a significant shortfall that had ramifications across all issue areas.

Under the Dayton Peace Agreement, the OHR was tasked to coordinate the activities of the civilian organization in B-H to ensure the efficient implementation of the civilian aspects of the peace settlement, and to remain in close contact with the IFOR commander to facilitate the discharge of their respective responsibilities. But the civilian implementation institutions mandated by the Dayton Peace Agreement began the operation under considerable disadvantages. These organizations had to be created, funded and staffed on the ground after the military deployment. This delay resulted in public pressure for IFOR to take on a larger role in implementing civil tasks. This public pressure resulted in a limited self-fulfilling prophecy. Once the OHR established itself in theater, the impression created was that where the OHR should have been taking the lead on projects, such as providing gas, electricity, water, etc., it was expecting that IFOR would take the lead. As a result, "mission extension" was a natural occurrence because of the competence and ability of the CIMIC organization and a lack of visible activity in these areas by civil agencies.

Another problem with civil coordination centered on established structures. The High Representative was not a UN Special Representative with UN authority. His political guidance came from the Steering Board of the Peace Implementation Council (see Figure 5-2), which was not a standing internationally recognized political organization. As such, the absence of an organization with which the North Atlantic Council (NATO's standing political body) could coordinate policy hampered synchronization of civil military implementation of the GFAP. Given the UN's reluctance to play a lead role, there was effectively no internationally recognized political organization providing overall direction. As a consequence, actors operated autonomously within a loose framework of cooperation, but without a formal structure for developing unified policy.

The civil cooperation situation in Bosnia was unique in that members of the non-governmental and supra-governmental relief and development organizations were already actively engaged when the IFOR deployment commenced. In fact, there were an estimated 530 NGOs in theater at D+1. But this situation created its own set of problems. First, as mentioned earlier, the CIMIC assets were delayed in their deployment. As UNPROFOR forces withdrew or transferred into IFOR, valuable CIMIC turnover opportunities were lost. Lacking any advanced information, the NGOs assumed that IFOR would continue, if not increase, the same type of support that UNPROFOR provided to them. The philosophy advanced by IFOR, however, was quite different than UNPROFOR's. IFOR refused to provide what it thought the NGO community could provide for themselves because of the fear of causing a dependency on IFOR for essential aspects of support. Paramount in this philosophy was the promotion of self-sustaining activities in preparation for IFOR's eventual withdrawal. The ARRC did send personnel in early to brief the NGOs on what to expect, educate them on what IFOR troops would be doing, but the briefing was only given in Sarajevo and not in the field where a majority of the NGOs were located.

CIMIC activities at MND(N) best epitomize the combined impact that doctrine, command structures and organizations, and mission interpretation had on the promotion or prevention of civil coordination. First, the CIMIC Center is doctrinally the central location for all NGOs to meet with the military. At MND(N), the CIMIC Center was located inside the gate at Tuzla Main, whereas most of the NGOs were 20 minutes away in downtown Tuzla. With access to the base by non-IFOR personnel strictly limited, the effectiveness of the CIMIC Center as a tool for coordinating NGO and military activity was greatly reduced. Second, force protection regulations hampered CIMIC personnel's ability to perform their CIMIC mission effectively. When CIMIC personnel were able to muster the needed four vehicles to leave the base, they arrived at an NGO site with a heavier military presence than some NGOs desired. As a related issue, the appearance of the need for great security when

outside the protected confines of Tuzla Main worked counter to the efforts of CIMIC personnel to create an impression among the local population that the internal situation had improved. Finally, with the inaccessibility of the Tuzla CIMIC to the NGOs and the restrictive procedures limiting the CIMIC staff's ability to visit the NGOs, the requirement to communicate indirectly had increased. Despite this requirement, MND(N) had only one phone line of "dubious reliability," and had no fax or e-mail capability. Almost all communication between MND(N) and the NGOs had to be relayed through intermediaries, generally with a 24-hour turnaround time.

Despite these shortcomings, CIMIC personnel were able to coordinate effectively with the NGOs. Across the theater, CIMIC officers have had high praise for the efforts and working relationship with the NGOs at the tactical level. CIMIC forces were able to overcome obstacles and provide early support by placing liaison officers and functional specialists within responsible civilian agencies. CIMIC Centers and Elements, along with systematic CIMIC reporting structure, were established at command levels from SHAPE down to battalion level. CIMIC assets maintained liaison, coordination, and planning with key NGOs and IOs in theater, and collected critical and timely information. Key in this regard, and drawing on lessons learned from past peace support and complex emergency deployments, was the establishment of CIMIC Centers as the focal point for civil military coordination activities.

NATO civil-military activities prior to the IFOR deployment were very narrow in scope. Prior to the IFOR deployment, CIMIC operations were generally regarded as "rear area" activities associated with host-nation logistic support and alleviating displaced person interference with military operations. This combat-oriented approach had little relevance in the Bosnia context. The essence of the IFOR mission was to maintain a safe and secure environment so that reconciliation and reconstruction could take place. Since mission accomplishment depended upon effective civil-military cooperation, such cooperation, and the CIMIC organization designed to facilitate this cooperation, became a vital "front-line" asset.

Multinational peace operations are accompanied by doctrine, culture, and language differences that challenge the overall coordination of the mission and ability to achieve unity of effort. Traditions, concepts, customs, and attitudes are often not compatible, and require active efforts to find the “middle ground.” In particular, there was no common understanding or approach to CIMIC operations at the outset of the IFOR deployment. Ground commanders generally lacked a basic understanding of the role and value of CIMIC. This lack of understanding led to misperceptions that CIMIC activities were contributing to mission creep, and resulted in unanticipated constraints being placed on CIMIC operations until the value became more apparent to commanders. Unofficial doctrine, tactics, and procedures were essentially developed as the operation progressed. With more than 30 nations participating, there was an added challenge to merge the cultural differences to achieve unity of effort and avoid clashes in these cultures. Liaison activities became a very important way of addressing many cross-cultural difficulties, and were used effectively to facilitate coordination.

Given the very broad range of approaches and policies present, only a few common principles emerge. However, there are several points of commonality which should perhaps be stressed in order to help the international community work together effectively. They include:

1. Recognition that different types of military roles and missions are appropriate in different kinds of crises. Limited military roles are appropriate for situations dominated by humanitarian disasters. When the rule of law has broken down and relief workers cannot do their work in safety, local security roles become appropriate. Peacekeeping, where the primary mission derives from a cease-fire or settlement agreement that needs international supervision, is another qualitative dimension.
2. Belief in the fundamentally political nature of peace support and humanitarian assistance missions. While military support may be necessary to ensure proper resolution, these are not primarily

military missions, but rather primarily situations where the conditions must be created in which the parties are able to manage their differences and take over the functioning of their own society.

3. Broad recognition of the roles and value of non-national actors. Both the international community and the NGO/PVO community have technical expertise and political postures that enable them to work toward longer term solutions in the countries where the crises occur. As this recognition grows, the desirability of finding new ways to work with these non-national actors is becoming more broadly understood.
4. Realization that appropriate linkages to the key civilian agencies of their governments (foreign ministries, disaster relief officials, and long-term development specialists) are crucial both to successful mission accomplishment and to development of successful transition strategies.

The IFOR deployment, in many regards, is a living prototype of a post-Cold War response to complex global instability. It was the kind of operation that has been foreshadowed for years, and the kind of operation we may expect to see more of in the near future. The international paradigm for global conflict resolution has shifted. A resultant paradigm shift in the development of civil-military coordination is looming over the horizon. If properly addressed, the lessons from the IFOR deployment can serve as a guide to lead new concepts of civil-military cooperation into the 21st century.

VI. The International Police Task Force²⁵

Andy Bair and Michael J. Dziedzic

The Mandate and Resources

The Mandate

The approach adopted under the Dayton Peace Accords (DPA) differed fundamentally from UNPROFOR. The mandate for UNPROFOR was largely humanitarian, facilitating delivery of relief supplies and shielding Moslem enclaves in territories occupied by Serb forces. In discharging their numerous mandates, UNPROFOR commanders had to consult political authorities in both NATO and the UN before force could be used. This unwieldy “dual key” command and control arrangement rendered UNPROFOR powerless to respond to tactical developments. The Contact Group countries (i.e., the United States, United Kingdom, France, Germany, and Russia), especially the United States, insisted that IFOR would not suffer these debilitating vulnerabilities. To discharge its responsibilities under annex 1A of the DPA (i.e., to ensure the separation of forces, their confinement to cantons, and downsizing), therefore, IFOR would be endowed with a single chain of command (NATO), executive powers, robust rules of engagement, and overwhelming force.

UNSCR 1035 articulates the mandate for both IFOR and the IPTF (21 Dec 1995). As was the case with IFOR, however, the *raison d'être* for the IPTF originates in the DPA. Annex 11 of Dayton explicitly states that responsibility for maintaining a “safe and secure environment for all persons” rests with the signatories themselves;²⁶ however, to assist in discharging their public security obligations, the parties requested that the IPTF be created and that it perform the following functions:

- To monitor and inspect judicial and law enforcement activities, including conducting joint patrols with local police forces.
- To advise and train law enforcement personnel.
- To analyze the public security threat and offer advice to government authorities on how to organize their police forces most effectively.
- To facilitate law enforcement improvement and respond to the requests of the parties, to the extent possible.

The IPTF was not armed and was not empowered to enforce local laws. Since its purpose was to help already established law enforcement agencies maintain public order and assist them in adopting methods of policing consistent with international standards, the IPTF could only function effectively with the consent of the parties. In the absence of such collaboration, the IPTF possessed neither the mandate nor the resources to preserve public order independently. The dilemmas this would generate for IPTF officials do not appear to have been anticipated or well understood by drafters of this annex. The IPTF's first Deputy Commissioner, Robert Wasserman, offers the following insights into this situation:

It appears the framers of Dayton perceived that the IPTF would somehow simply monitor local police to see they didn't get out of hand and then advise willing parties on how to professionalize the police with modern practices. There was no thought given to the fact that the ethnic rivalries meant there was no functioning police to protect minorities after Dayton. And Annex 11 used the term 'internationally

accepted standards of policing,' which are non-existent. There are internationally accepted human rights standards, but policing reform required something far more descriptive.²⁷

In circumstances where implementation of Dayton ran counter to interests of one of the parties (e.g., the transfer of Serb-held suburbs of Sarajevo to the Federation or the resettlement of Moslems to strategic locations in the ZOS), local police either withdrew or became active protagonists. In such instances, IFOR was compelled to become involved. While IFOR could provide “area security” or reinforced patrolling to deter lawlessness, its forces were not trained or equipped for riot control or law enforcement tasks. Nor was it considered prudent to engage in activity that smacked of policing. Thus, when the police force of one of the parties refused to cooperate with the IPTF—because doing so would have damaged their vital interests—an “enforcement gap” arose. There were no effective sanctions available to the IPTF to punish noncompliance, and this gap was never satisfactorily bridged during the life of the IFOR mission.

Peace Mission Organization

By establishing IFOR under NATO auspices, the “dual key” problem suffered by UNPROFOR was resolved for purposes of implementing the military provisions of Dayton, but the consequence was to fragment implementation of civilian aspects. The two international actors concerned with maintaining a safe and secure environment, IFOR and the IPTF, were divided from each other organizationally with the IPTF falling under the UNMIBH. Yet a fourth actor, the OHR, was delegated a coordinating role by the GFAP, but without authority over either organization. The IPTF commissioner was simply directed to consult with the HR. Responsibility for organizing the pivotal national elections, moreover, was assigned to the OSCE, which itself regularly spoke with contradictory voices.²⁸ In addition, the UNHCR, the World Bank, numerous

other international organizations, and several hundred NGOs had vital independent contributions to make to various aspects of the peace-building process.

During the first crucial months, the HR made no effort to promote coordination among the various civilian entities by convening regular meetings of the “principals” or heads of the other key international organizations operating in Bosnia. Only after the mission was well underway was the HR ultimately prodded into conducting weekly “Principal Meetings” to bring a measure of coherence to the peace operation.²⁹ Obtaining strategic unity of effort out of this fragmented structure, therefore, could only be achieved through considerable exertion and continuous attention. At the operational level, the national and municipal elections compelled the key institutional actors (IFOR/SFOR, OSCE, IPTF, OHR) to establish a Joint Elections Operations Center for more timely exchange of information and coordination of responses.

Size and Composition of Civ-Pol

In the wake of SCR 1026 (30 November 1995), a UN assessment team visited Bosnia in December 1995 to establish the requirements for this anticipated Civ-Pol mission. The principal factor used to determine the number of IPTF personnel was the combined strength of the Bosnian police forces. As the Secretary-General reported to the Security Council on 13 December 1995, the total was 44,750 (32,750 in the Federation and 12,000 in the Serb Republic).³⁰ Using a ratio of one monitor for every 30 local policemen, the IPTF was authorized 1,721 monitors.³¹

On December 24, 1995, the UN Secretary General issued a *note verbale* inviting UN member states to contribute to the newly established monitoring mission. Over 40 countries responded, and the first contingent of monitors began to deploy a month later. The original plan called for the IPTF to establish more than 100 field offices. When the UN deployed, it initially established a headquar-

ters in Sarajevo; regional headquarters in Tuzla, Banja Luka, and Sarajevo; 14 district offices; and 54 field stations. *The IPTF did not approach full strength until August 1996.*

The only skills required to qualify for the IPTF were fluency in English, the ability to drive, and 8 years of experience in policing (as policing was defined in the donor country). During the initial stages of deployment, it was not uncommon for IPTF members to fall short of even these minimal standards. Of the three requirements, the most vital was competence in English. Without the ability to communicate, personnel were incapable of making any contribution to the mission. Another serious constraint was lack of credibility for those monitors who were not proficient as police officers. Local Bosnian police cadres tended to regard themselves as technically superior to IPTF personnel, particularly those from developing states. In addition, the long-range objective was to reorient Bosnia's various police agencies to function in accordance with principles of democratic policing. Police monitors from autocratic regimes could not be expected to grasp the nuances of democratic policing themselves, let alone imbue these ideals in their Bosnian counterparts.

The need to conduct screening in the donor country before deployment to Bosnia became apparent at an early stage, and an effort was made as early as March 1996 to do this in a few donor nations. Prior to recruiting the second rotation for duty after December 1996 (a normal tour in Bosnia being 1 year), the UN began routinely examining volunteers in source countries before deployment. To improve the English competence of incoming personnel, the IPTF Training Unit developed an English aptitude test (speaking, reading, and writing). To avoid compromise of the exam, the IPTF insisted that a member of their training staff accompany the teams administering the qualifying exams. This has significantly enhanced the quality of incoming IPTF personnel. The quality of the force was also greatly enhanced during recruitment of the second rotation by specifying to donors the spectrum of seniority and skills required to staff the organization (e.g., supervisors, forensics specialists, trainer/mentor, etc.). Once the UN demonstrated it was

serious about getting qualified people, most countries responded positively and began producing personnel with appropriate capabilities.

Prior to deployment in the field, newly assigned police monitors underwent a 1-week screening and orientation course at the IPTF training facility outside Zagreb, Croatia. Personnel were tested for English language skills and driving ability. The primary function was to provide specific information and training required for the mission in Bosnia. Among the topics covered were the mandate, IPTF reporting forms, computer literacy, attributes of the mission area, mine awareness, and an orientation to IFOR/SFOR.

Logistic Support

When UNPROFOR transferred authority for the Bosnia operation to IFOR in December 1995, it also transferred the existing UN logistical and communication infrastructure to the NATO-led operation. NATO contingents already deployed in Bosnia and the more combat-capable non-NATO units also came under IFOR command. This made it possible for IFOR to begin operations immediately and to reach its full complement of over 60,000 troops expeditiously. No consideration was given to the needs of the IPTF, however, even though it was to be a UN-supported activity just like UNPROFOR had been.

The consequence of this for the IPTF was that it had to build its entire operation essentially from the ground up. Although UNPROFOR had included a Civ-Pol mission, the Dayton accord left them in limbo. The UNSCR authorizing the formation of the IPTF, and the United Nations Mission in Bosnia-Herzegovina (UNMIH) to manage it, was approved in late December 1995. Organizers then had to confront the ponderous task of procuring essential resources via the UN's logistic support system and recruiting some 1,700 qualified police monitors from around the world. Even the United States was delayed in fielding its contingent. The

result was a considerable lag in bringing the IPTF up to operational status, and a serious gap in readiness when the Sarajevo suburbs were transferred to Moslem authority in February-March 1996.³²

Since the IPTF was under UNMIBH auspices—as opposed to being part of an integrated mission with combined military and Civ-Pol components—logistical limitations became a chronic operational concern. In addition to the UN's inherent bureaucratic lethargy, the IPTF faced an uphill battle for resources because of its unfortunate parentage. Many in the United States had heaped condemnation on the UN for the demise of UNPROFOR. Yet when it came to finding a sponsor to sustain this creature of the U.S.-brokered Dayton Accord, the UN was the most attractive alternative. It took time for the IPTF to recover from the animus that had developed between the United States and the UN. While improvements were made with the passage of time, shortcomings in transportation, communications, and interpreters continued to plague the mission well into the SFOR phase.

Chronic deficiencies in UNMIBH logistics support were enumerated in a 10-page memorandum to the IPTF Commissioner from his Deputy Chief Logistician in late July 1996. The impact on operations was summarized as follows:

Based upon the IPTF subordinate relationship to the UNMIBH, the IPTF has no organic assets. All logistical support is to be provided by UNMIBH. The general level of support by UNMIBH has been inadequate. As of 29 July, the required communications, vehicles, reasonable fuel supply, EDP [Electronic Data Processing], and medical support has [*sic*] not been completed...The current IPTF logistical status to support the mandate is unacceptable, and unless rectified prior to 15 August 1996, may cause the IPTF to fail in all or part of the critical mission requirements.³³

Shortages of mission-essential items such as communications equipment, vehicles, and medical care plagued the IPTF from the earliest days of its deployment.³⁴ Many items that were ultimately transferred to the IPTF from UNPROFOR stocks (e.g., vehicles and office furniture) routinely arrived in damaged or

unserviceable condition and had often been stripped of associated items such as jacks or tool kits.³⁵ The problem was exacerbated by the Chief Administrative Officer of UNMIBH, who refused to process IPTF requests for support prior to the arrival of each influx of personnel. Since deployments extended over a 6-month period (March-August), a persistent delay was built into the process of achieving operational status.³⁶ Summarizing the situation, a senior IPTF logistician asserted that, "During formal and informal discussions with IPTF Monitors, from the IPTF Stations, Districts, and Regions, almost without exception all have indicated that UNMIBH logistical support has been unresponsive, or totally inadequate."³⁷

Aggregate data compiled by the IPTF headquarters staff substantiate these impressions. Communications equipment was chronically in short supply, with deficiencies of 25 percent for hand-held radios, 29 percent for vehicle radios, and 65 percent for satellite links (at the end of July 1996).³⁸ Transportation was another major limitation. The IPTF had been issued 516 vehicles as of 30 July, yet only 454 were operational. This constituted a 21 percent shortfall from the 574 required to carry out mandated responsibilities.³⁹ UNMIBH made no provision to replace total losses in spite of regular attrition, a problem that was accentuated by the recurring failure of donor countries to ensure all their monitors could drive.⁴⁰ Even simple items, such as snow tires and chains, began to loom large in late September after the UNMIBH Administrative Officer refused repeated IPTF requisition requests. This was in spite of the fact that 75 percent of IPTF vehicles had bald tires, and November was one of the snowiest months in Bosnia.⁴¹ This had serious operational implications since the municipal elections were slated at the time for 22 November, and this electoral process was likely to be contentious, involving efforts by tens of thousands of prospective voters to cross the IEBL.

It was perhaps inevitable that the IPTF would turn to IFOR to ameliorate certain shortcomings in mission support. As the operation was being established, the IPTF sought assistance with medical care, fuel, maps, security for its vehicle maintenance facility, and access for its personnel to military stores (e.g., PXs). With the

exception of maps (which were readily available) and PXs (which were not), the support that IFOR sought was decentralized and available only by negotiating directly with one or more of IFOR's contributing countries.⁴²

This scattershot approach proved to be particularly inappropriate for purposes of medical care. The UN's medical staff assumed that IPTF personnel would be able to "depend on the medical support system provided by IFOR medical facilities."⁴³ Consequently, in January 1996, they directed UNPROFOR's Medical Coordination Center (MEDCOC) in Zagreb to make the necessary arrangements before it had to terminate operations on 1 April 1996.⁴⁴ IFOR did agree to provide emergency medical evacuation. For other medical support, MEDCOC was directed to approach each national contingent possessing medical units to make arrangements. Given that the willingness and capacity of these national contingents to take on such additional burdens varied widely, this did not result in reliable and comprehensive medical coverage. As late as 30 July 1996, UNMIBH had not made any formal arrangements for medical support other than emergency evacuation. Even though nations such as Norway allowed IPTF personnel to use their medical services on an informal, space available basis, this still left many gaps. In the view of a senior IPTF official, this situation "jeopardizes the IPTF operationally, and more seriously, from a personal safety aspect."⁴⁵

IFOR also provided other forms of support to the IPTF, including co-location of radio transmitters (for security) and fuel on a cash reimbursable basis. In the latter case, however, British forces later refused to refuel IPTF vehicles because UNMIBH had failed to provide reimbursement. In mid-July, IFOR agreed to formalize a "Logistics Support Package" involving co-location of communications antennas and diesel fuel storage sites, and, in emergency cases only, to provide fuel, medical care, water, rations, shower facilities, and maps.⁴⁶ This alleviated the most extreme potential implications of the IPTF's logistical shortcomings, but the chronic problems remained well into the SFOR phase of operations.

As the IPTF entered its second year, logistic support had improved considerably. Arrangements with SFOR were in place, UNMIBH itself became more responsive, and logistics pipelines began operating predictably with the simple passage of time. Nevertheless, its operational capacity continued to be impeded, in particular by inadequate transportation. The IPTF's aging vehicle fleet required excessive maintenance and had never been large enough to accommodate fully its multiple tasks in the first place.

The Mission

Phases of the Operation

The Dayton Peace Accord established the authority and purpose for both the IPTF (annex 11) and IFOR (annex 1A). The only reference to duration pertains to IFOR, stating that the parties "...welcome the willingness of the international community to send to the region, for a period of approximately 1 year, a force to assist in the implementation of the territorial and other militarily related provisions of the agreement as described herein."⁴⁷ Although annex 1A had largely been fulfilled after a year, the most crucial civilian aspects of the DPA (e.g., refugee returns, municipal elections, status of Brcko, war criminals) remained outstanding. Accordingly, a subsequent military force, SFOR, was authorized by NATO and the United Nations. SFOR's expected duration was 18 months, until June 1998. The IPTF mandate was also extended, but only for a year, until December 1997.

Owing to the crucial role performed by Amb. Richard Holbrooke in forging the Dayton agreement, the State Department was the lead agency for orchestrating the U.S. role in implementation. No pol-mil plan was developed to guide this effort.

During the IFOR phase of the operation, the IPTF focused on monitoring local police and judicial authorities for compliance with internationally accepted standards in their daily operations and treatment of minorities, and on facilitating the September 1996 na-

tional elections. During the SFOR phase greater attention was given to training and restructuring local police forces so their future conduct would conform to norms of democratic policing (See Guiding Philosophy of the IPTF Mission, below).

The Deployment Gap

The first real test for the IPTF came when neighborhoods surrounding Sarajevo were transferred from the Serbs to the Federation in early 1996. The Dayton Agreement directed that control of certain high ground and buffer zones around Sarajevo that had been fiercely contested during the war be transferred to the Federation so the city would not be as vulnerable to Serb artillery fire in the future. These suburbs were populated by over 100,000 ethnic Serbs. Many were not permanent residents but had themselves been displaced from other locations in Sarajevo by the fighting. The transfer of these seven municipalities (Vogosca, Centar, Novi Grad, Ilijas, Hadzici, Ilidza, and Grbavica) was scheduled to take place simultaneously on 4 February 1996, 45 days after implementation of the DPA had begun.

As the date approached, the IPTF was not yet functional. None of the senior leadership had yet arrived, fewer than 400 monitors were on hand, and very few field stations had yet been opened. Other crucial deficiencies were described by two IFOR public safety specialists assigned to assist the IPTF during this early period:

In addition to manpower difficulties and almost no command and control structure, IPTF faced other critical deficiencies. Habitable office space was at a premium. Also scarce were phone links, for example, between IPTF headquarters and IFOR, the support base in Zagreb, and field stations. In addition, radios, base stations, vehicles, and petroleum products were in short supply.⁴⁸

In addition to the unpreparedness of the IPTF, the OHR had not done any detailed planning for the transition. Consequently, on 4 February the High Representative and the IFOR commander announced that the transfer would be delayed. The concept would

also be changed to a phased process occurring over a 6-week period ending in mid-March. This adjustment provided an opportunity for the IPTF to become partially operational and for IFOR to render crucial assistance with planning, logistics, and communications. Serb authorities in Pale took advantage of the delay, however, to prepare for a sweeping evacuation of the suburbs and to more thoroughly ransack fixed property so that incoming Federation citizens would inherit little more than a wasteland.

In mid-February, as the OHR, IPTF, and IFOR began to conduct the first transfer, Serb authorities implemented their own plan to relocate ethnic Serbs into the Serb Republic. They employed local Serb police and marshaled recently demobilized military vehicles and the VRS logistical infrastructure to facilitate movement of inhabitants and their belongings. From late January through mid-March 1996 some 100,000 Serbs fled Sarajevo for RS territory. At least some of the dwellings being evacuated belonged to their Serb occupants, who were clearly entitled to the electrical wiring, plumbing fixtures, and window frames they carted off. In the absence of an authoritative mechanism to establish ownership, the international presence was powerless to prevent homes and apartments from being gutted. In addition, various buildings and industrial facilities were either set ablaze or booby-trapped. This turmoil created an impression of lawlessness, especially when these images were captured, and to a certain extent magnified, by international news coverage.

The transfer of Sarajevo suburbs was a defining moment for the entire peace mission. Although the limited assets available to the IPTF were skillfully employed, the organization would clearly have been much better equipped to handle the exigencies of this crucial event if it had been fully operational. Indeed, experience made a significant difference, as each successive transfer was handled more smoothly than the previous ones, even though planners had specifically reserved the more troublesome locations until the end. In general, the IPTF was more successful at managing the behavior

of local uniformed police forces than they were at controlling the conduct of vandals and provocateurs from both sides of the ethnic divide.

An evaluation of whether the peace mission met this defining moment successfully depends on the yardstick used. If measured against the number of persons killed (one) in this volatile operation, then the transfer must be considered a remarkable accomplishment. Much more was at stake, however, as this event set the tone for the entire operation. If Dayton was to work, Serbs and Moslems had to have confidence that they could live together in relative safety. The message derived from this experience was that even under the cognizance and apparent protection of international military and police forces, it was not safe for Serbs to remain in Moslem neighborhoods. The international community could not dissuade the Serbs from fleeing *en masse*. Nor could they prevent significant destruction of property and intimidation aimed at compelling others to flee when they otherwise might have remained. This event also revealed a serious enforcement gap that would persist throughout the operation. IFOR would not engage in law enforcement and the disruptions did not constitute an imminent threat to life, and, therefore, did not trigger an IFOR response. The IPTF, on the other hand, had neither the authority nor the resources to act.

As each suburb was transferred, Federation authorities (Muslims and Croats) took political and administrative control. This was an accomplishment for the Dayton Accords. Since IFOR had just established its presence in Bosnia, however, all parties were anxious to gauge what this would signify. While the outcome could clearly have been much worse, it was not reassuring either, and IFOR would not have another window of opportunity to create a stronger impression on the Bosnian Serb leadership.

IPTF Relations with Entity Police Forces

Annex 11 of DPA describes functions that the IPTF is to perform, which essentially amount to monitoring, restructuring, and mentoring the law enforcement and judicial apparatus in Bosnia.⁴⁹

Although the parties theoretically requested such assistance, the Serb Republic did not participate in negotiating the Dayton Accords and did not freely consent to such intrusions. Thus, from the very start, the relationship between the IPTF and police forces of the Federation was generally more constructive than it was with the RS.

As of August 1997, the RS had persistently refused to submit to IPTF restructuring, and when not subject to IPTF monitoring, RS police continued to engage in conduct contrary to the DPA. Thus, the relationship with the RS was not one of collaboration, and at times, it became somewhat confrontational (e.g., when the IPTF encountered RS roadblocks, erected in violation of the principle of freedom of movement). In contrast, within most of the Federation IPTF monitors were normally able to establish a professional working relationship, and they served as a catalyst for combining Bosniac and Bosnian Croat police forces into amalgamated entities at the municipal, cantonal, and Federation level.

In performing its monitoring function, the IPTF suffered from an **enforcement gap** that plagued the entire peace operation. Abuse of ethnic minorities by police officers continued to take place in all three ethnic communities. Certain municipal police chiefs, moreover, were notoriously corrupt and enmeshed in networks of illicit activity along with their political mentors.⁵⁰ When circumstances allowed, the IPTF could call upon IFOR/SFOR to back them up to compel compliance with the DPA. This was a suitable mechanism for dealing with ongoing activities such as roadblocks, weapons caches, or illegal detention of ethnic minorities. After the fact, however, the IPTF was reduced to conducting investigations and imploring appropriate authorities to act in accordance with their own laws.⁵¹ As the authors of a study of Bosnian jurisprudence have concluded, these entreaties have tended to have only superficial effect:

IPTF monitors often become aware of human rights abuses or other misconduct by police officers of the Entities. Reports of these activities are usually generated and passed up the

chain of command...Generally, in the Entities, such conduct is condoned or overlooked and the officer is transferred, not dismissed.⁵²

It remains to be seen whether efforts to restructure and reform the police will have a profound and lasting impact on police accountability and on their treatment of minorities.⁵³

Vetting and Restructuring of Indigenous Police Forces

The initial challenge for the IPTF, in this regard, was to establish the actual size of police establishments in the Bosnian Federation and the Republic of Srpska (RS). These units had burgeoned during the war, and the distinction between the police and army (already blurry in the Yugoslav police state) was further clouded by use of certain police elements as paramilitary forces. Indeed, the origins of the Moslem army were in its police force. As a result of wartime expansion, both the Federation and the RS had a ratio of one policeman for every 60-100 citizens, as opposed to the European standard of 1:380. After establishing their size, the next task was to obtain an agreement from the two entities about the extent to which their mutual police forces would be reduced.

The agreement on restructuring Federation police forces is contained in the Petersberg Declaration on the Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina, signed on 25 April 1996 in Bonn. This agreement obligated the Federation to reduce their police establishments to 11,500. Even though this left a ratio of one policeman for every 200 inhabitants (almost double the European standard), it nevertheless reduced their constabulary to a third of its previous size. This was agreeable because government expenses could be reduced, it would bring the parties a step closer to conformity with the European model of community policing, and would afford their public security forces access to international assistance. The RS refused to submit to a restructuring program for its police forces until September 1997 when the Plavsic-Karadzic schism made it possible to begin a partial effort.

The IPTF was a central player in the Federation's "downsizing" program.⁵⁴ They helped craft a 40-question, multiple choice exam designed to test comprehension of the new Bosnian Constitution, the new Code of Conduct, and the role of policing in a democratic society. In addition, each aspirant had to take a written psychological test to identify those requiring further evaluation. The latter was conducted by an IFOR psychologist seconded to the IPTF for this purpose. The multiple choice exam was printed by IFOR (to avoid compromising the exam) and administered by IPTF members, with assistance from members of the Ministry of Interior.

Screening was conducted by canton, with the first exams administered in August 1996. Instead of allowing all serving police officers to compete for positions in the reduced force, Federation authorities sent for testing only the number of applicants needed to fill the billets available. Thus instead of "vetting," which implies a process whereby those guilty of incompetence, corruption, or abuse (to include war crimes) are expunged, the process served to "downsize" these forces.⁵⁵ Out of the first batch of 1,350 taking the exam, only 29 failed the multiple choice portion, and only 10 were identified for further psychiatric evaluation (only 1 was ultimately found to be mentally imbalanced). After the exams were administered in the first several cantons, the entire process was suspended because the multiple choice test had been compromised.

The restructuring process regained momentum with the arrival of the second IPTF contingent in late 1996 and the designation of a Deputy IPTF Commissioner for Restructuring. Building on the testing that had already been completed, the IPTF set about to certify that all personnel allowed to remain in the Federation's police forces met the following requirements:

- Educational prerequisites and a background check showing no evidence of improper conduct.
- No evidence of psychological disorders and a passing score on the police knowledge examination.

- Completion of induction training involving an introduction to international standards for policing, human rights, and the structure of the Federation police force.

In late 1996 the IPTF recognized that the focus of its mission needed to evolve, with more emphasis given to training and the restructuring process and less to monitoring. Accordingly, they created a second Deputy Commissioner's position with specific responsibility for restructuring. In recruiting the second contingent of monitors, moreover, the IPTF sought personnel with skills relevant to the task of restructuring.

To train police officials at all levels in the Federation in the principles of democratic policing and human rights, the IPTF collaborated with bilateral programs from the United States (i.e., ICITAP), Germany, and Austria. This entailed leadership training seminars in these countries to familiarize Federation police officials with law enforcement principles such as community policing and to expose them to investigative and enforcement techniques for dealing with transnational challenges such as drug trafficking, organized crime, and smuggling. In addition, the United States and other interested countries collaborated with the United Nations to provide basic police equipment.

Until September 1997 the RS had only received training that served the broader purposes of the peace mission, such as election security and VIP protection. Other programs were confined to the Federation until Biljana Plavsic agreed to permit restructuring to begin among those RS police units that were loyal to her (about a quarter of the force).

The certification process for all Bosniac personnel in the Sarajevo Canton was completed in February 1997, and all 10 cantons comprising the Federation, along with the 1,000-member police force of the Federation itself, were scheduled to be completed by September 1997. Initially only Bosniac personnel could be certified because there were no Croat volunteers. As of August 1997, however, this barrier had been overcome in three cantons (Sarajevo, Gorazde, and Mostar), and joint Moslem-Croat police forces had

been formed in almost all the municipalities of these three cantons. An Embassy assessment noted as of 5 August that "Since the integration of police in Sarajevo and Gorazde Cantons and in Mostar, we note that there have been few problems among the police themselves, and joint patrols are becoming the norm."⁵⁶ All 11,500 Federation police officers were slated to complete the 4 weeks of induction training by August 1998.⁵⁷ Assuming this process continues to progress as planned, the IPTF anticipates there could be a viable, integrated Federation police force in a couple of years.

Support for Elections

To monitor the 14 September 1996 national elections effectively while preserving the capacity to respond to potential disturbances, the IPTF developed a plan calling for a more flexible posture. Only 600 of its roughly 1,700 personnel were left to man static positions (i.e., at IPTF headquarters, the 3 Regional and 14 District headquarters, and 51 stations). This allowed for the creation of 400 2-person Mobile Patrol Teams (providing coverage of 19 voter routes and 4,000 polling places), with a reserve comprised of a dozen strategically located "Hot-Spot" teams, each having 25 personnel.⁵⁸ The IPTF collaborated with IFOR to identify the most likely trouble spots and then established coordinated patrolling patterns for these areas. A number of OSCE officials were also incorporated into IPTF patrols on 14 September.

The IPTF gave particular attention to IEBL-crossing points along voter routes. Their function was to monitor local police as they searched vehicles and occupants for weapons and contraband. During this electoral period, only wanted criminals could be detained by indigenous police forces. After the search was completed, drivers were given a certificate, signed by both the local police and IPTF, that exempted them from further searches that day. Prior to the elections, IFOR assigned communications personnel to IPTF headquarters, and on election day, senior IPTF officials were incor-

porated into IFOR's command post. The intent was to ensure connectivity with IFOR should IPTF patrols encounter a hostile situation requiring a response.⁵⁹

In contrast to the controversy swirling around other aspects of the elections (e.g., intimidation of opposition candidates and restrictions on their access to the media, manipulation of the voter registry for municipal elections by the RS, and suspiciously high turnout of Moslem voters), the actual conduct of the elections on 14 September was remarkably placid. Several factors contributed to the absence of serious disruptions, but the *sine qua non* was the cooperation of governing elites in all three entities. Postponement of the municipal elections removed contention from the process, because elections were then reduced largely to a contest over who would govern within each of the ethnic communities. In all three cases, nationalist leaders, exploiting the advantage of incumbency to the fullest, expected to be victorious. Thus, elections conferred a mantle of legitimacy on them that was useful for furthering their aims. This prospect motivated interior ministers from each of the entities to instruct local police to cooperate, which they did. As one experienced observer noted: "The IEBL crossing plan developed by the interior ministers is an excellent example of strategic instructions issued to local police for the accomplishment of a sensitive mission and the local police executing the instructions in a calm and competent manner."⁶⁰ Without this, even the most detailed planning and harmonious cooperation by the international community would have served merely to limit damage caused by inevitable confrontations and protests.

Nevertheless, the tranquil atmosphere on election day was enhanced by the extensive planning and coordination undertaken by the IPTF and its counterparts, especially IFOR and the OSCE. The IPTF's advanced preparations were touted by a veteran U.S. military peacekeeper, as follows:

The IPTF has a superb plan to assist the local police as it prepared for the 14 September elections. The IPTF prepared a comprehensive duties and responsibilities handbook for

the local police as well as established a national election planning cell to facilitate planning and coordination in support of the elections.⁶¹

It was also vitally important that members of the international community with electoral responsibilities (i.e., the OSCE, IFOR, and the IPTF) had made extensive efforts to coordinate their actions. IFOR, in particular, provided crucial support in the form of Civil Affairs planning specialists for the OSCE and the IPTF, as well as logistic support for distribution and post-election collection of ballots.

Coordination and Cooperation

Guiding Philosophy of the IPTF Mission

Perhaps the most enduring contribution the IPTF mission made to the conduct of future Civ-Pol operations was the articulation and operationalization of the concept of “democratic policing.” A step beyond the “community policing” approach adopted in Haiti, this model explicitly links reform of the police with transformation of the political process. The essence of this innovative approach to policing is captured in the IPTF “Commissioner’s Guidance Notes for the Implementation of Democratic Policing Standards”:

For Bosnia-Herzegovina, the police must realign their missions from the protection of the state to the protection of citizen’s rights. Service to the public must become the police’s calling...A democratic police force is not concerned with people’s beliefs or associates, their movements or conformity to state ideology...Instead, the police force of a democracy is concerned strictly with the preservation of safe communities and the application of criminal law equally to all people, without fear or favor.⁶²

The “democratic transition of the Federation” thus became more than a by-product of IPTF activities.⁶³ In the words of Commissioner Paul FitzGerald, “It is a mandate.”⁶⁴ To execute this mandate, the Commissioner directed that action be taken in three essential areas:

1. Affirmative police activities by public security establishments, to demonstrate that their role is public service, not state control.
2. Acceptance of a democratic Standard for Policing by which each policeman’s performance would be measured.
3. Demobilization of superfluous personnel and re-vetting of the force to ensure that those with backgrounds incompatible with democratic policing were discharged.⁶⁵

While the detailed articulation of this concept in a 40-page document was a major advance, devising an effective scheme for implementation was an even more vital and challenging matter. As of the publication of this work, this remains a work in progress, but demonstrable progress has been made within the Federation.

Relationship Between the Military and Civ-Pol

International responsibility for security matters is divided, in the Dayton Peace Accords, between the IPTF and IFOR. Annex 11 relegates the tasks of monitoring, inspecting, training, and assisting Bosnia’s law enforcement and judicial systems to the IPTF. Military aspects of DPA are treated separately in annex 1A.

Within the confines of their respective mandates, both IFOR/SFOR and the IPTF performed well. When called upon to support implementation of “civilian” aspects of Dayton, however, acute difficulties periodically arose. Some of the key provisions of Dayton (e.g., freedom of movement, refugee return, apprehension of war criminals, municipal governance, and the status of Brcko) regularly revealed an “enforcement gap” that remained largely unresolved well into the second year of the peace mission.

Military assistance, principally in the form of Civil Affairs police specialists, was invaluable in establishing an operational capability for the IPTF and reducing the initial deployment gap. Their role was especially crucial in planning for the pivotal transfer to Moslem control of half a dozen Sarajevo suburbs and in marshaling the IPTF's limited resources to address each successive transfer. Once the IPTF had become fully operational, Civil Affairs personnel provided liaison between the two organizations, ensuring that operational information was exchanged between the two entities on a daily basis. IFOR also provided certain forms of logistic assistance (See Logistic Support, above).

Given that the IPTF mandate had only been approved by the UN in late December 1995, and the transfer of Sarajevo suburbs took place scarcely 3 months later, the capacity of the mission to meet this critical initial challenge hinged on getting the IPTF functioning in a timely manner. Indeed, according to the Dayton Accords, the original transfer date was to be late February, at which point none of the senior IPTF leaders was even on station. To help the IPTF begin functioning as expeditiously as possible, IFOR detailed a half dozen Civil Affairs officers with backgrounds in planning, operations, training, and logistics. Among their vital contributions were the following:

- Establishment of the IPTF Command Center, including the overall design, operational procedures, and development of a communication net linking IPTF Headquarters with stations in the field and with IFOR.
- Secondment of a logistics specialist to serve as acting Chief of Logistics to manage the influx of personnel and procurement of radios, vehicles, and facilities so monitors could begin performing their duties.
- Secondment of a senior police administrator to serve as Special Assistant to the Chief of Staff, in particular to draft the plan for transfer of the Sarajevo suburbs and to coordinate IFOR support for the IPTF during this operation.

- Secondment of a training specialist to the training base at Camp Pleso, Croatia, to provide curriculum assistance and classroom instruction to meet the initial surge of 200 incoming police monitors per week.

Once the IPTF had become operational, the focus shifted to long-term tasks, such as the downsizing and restructuring of local police forces. IFOR Civil Affairs advisors contributed significantly to this phase of the operation. This included drafting the Agreement for Restructuring the Police and the Principles of Policing in a Democratic State, which were signed by the Federation at Bonn in April 1996, and serving as the staff for the Commission on Police Restructuring. Another crucial IFOR responsibility was to be prepared to evacuate IPTF personnel, if necessary. Evacuation procedures were drawn up by Civil Affairs liaison personnel. In addition to their daily function of exchanging operational information between the two organizations, they also provided the interface between IFOR and the IPTF in preparing for and supporting national and municipal elections and in dealing with the organized crime threat.

Observations

Success of the Mission

The police restructuring program that has been developed to imbue a new ethos of public service is still in its early stages. To have any lasting impact, many more years of consistent effort will be necessary. The status as of mid-1997 was as follows:

- (1) *Screening and Vetting* - This component of the restructuring process was designed to ensure that local police forces meet minimum standards of experience, training, and suitability and that indicted war criminals or persons with substantial criminal records are prohibited from remaining on or joining the force. As of

May 1997, 3 of the 10 cantons in the Federation had been vetted and screened, with the remaining cantons scheduled for completion during 1997. To date, there has been very little progress in the Serb Republic because RS officials, including the Minister of Interior, have refused to cooperate with the IPTF.

- (2) *Training and Equipping* - A comprehensive program has been developed to supply local police officials at all levels with training in the principles of democratic policing, respect for human rights, and internationally accepted standards. The United States, Germany, and Austria have conducted leadership training seminars to familiarize Federation police officials with Western law enforcement principles and to expose them to investigation and enforcement techniques associated with major crime problems such as drug trafficking, organized crime, and smuggling. In addition, the United States and other interested countries are cooperating with the United Nations to implement a program to provide local police with basic equipment. This program has been limited to the Federation, however, because RS officials have not cooperated with the IPTF.

Police restructuring and training programs, however, will not prevent a resumption of conflict in Bosnia. The critical deficiency is not one of police capabilities but rather how those capabilities are employed. As long as xenophobic political leaders command the allegiance of police forces, the public security apparatus will continue to be exploitable as an instrument of repression and genocidal policies.

Without consensus among the parties on the core issue of Bosnia's identity, many matters integral to the Dayton process, such as refugee returns, municipal governance, the status of Brcko, or the disposition of war criminals, will continue to be regarded as matters of national survival. The outcome of each will heavily influence Bosnia's ultimate destiny. The various police forces in Bosnia will be crucial players in the process that determines the outcome of each of these critical disputes. Only the most optimistic assessments would maintain that the central issue in dispute—integration

vs. partition—will have been resolved by Jun 1998. The peace that prevailed under IFOR and SFOR has been deceptive, therefore, because it was a product of external intervention. There can be no confidence that peace will be self-sustaining because numerous core issues capable of precipitating conflict remain unresolved.

Respect for Human Rights During and After the Peace Operation

This issue is at the core of the quandary in Bosnia. Ethnic populations were the targets of violence during the war, more so than opposing armies. The outcome was “ethnic cleansing.” The carnage was stopped just short of its ultimate goal of homogeneity. If Bosnia’s three nations are now to live together in a single state, respect for minority rights must become integral to the political and judicial processes. Abuse of minorities has continued to be a chronic concern, however, and no ethnic group has an unblemished record in this regard.⁶⁶

If Bosnians are to coexist peacefully, then impunity for actions against ethnic minorities must end, and institutions that dispense justice equitably must begin to flourish. The IPTF’s pathbreaking initiative to transform Bosnia’s police forces into agents of democratic policing is the linchpin for this transformation. It will not be sufficient, however, since judicial and penal systems are also subject to abuse. One aspect of the system that appears to merit particular scrutiny is pre-trial detention. This is a major concern given the preference of police for suspect interrogation, as opposed to the tedium of gathering physical evidence. There are numerous areas where safeguards are weak, disregarded, or totally lacking. These include manipulation and abuse of the supposed 3-day limit on police detention, the regular failure to notify detainees of their rights, and the lack of prohibitions against use of illegally obtained evidence.⁶⁷ These serious flaws in Bosnian jurisprudence were not resolved by the DPA, as authors of a major study of the Bosnian legal system conclude:

Although *GFAP (the General Framework Agreement for Peace or DPA)* contained provisions related to the Constitution, Human Rights and Policing, insufficient attention was, in our view, given to the administration of justice and the development of a system of laws which not only comply with Human Rights but also and more importantly ensure that they are protected. In this respect *GFAP* and the Constitutions of both entities seem to have created an unwieldy structure of Human Rights Courts and subsidiary organizations which sit on top of a system which is almost certainly fundamentally flawed. While breaches of Human Rights will almost certainly be identified by this system, they will be difficult to rectify unless a properly functioning, independent system of justice, at all levels is developed to protect them.⁶⁸

The court system lacks autonomy because it has been subordinated, *de facto*, to the police. Municipal police chiefs and ministers of interior, in turn, have operated as agents of control for the leadership of the ruling party. As vestiges of a communist-era police state, minus the veneer of ideology to lend a whiff of legitimacy, the Federation and the RS currently are political regimes in transition. The only outcome compatible with a multiethnic state is a *bona fide* democracy that practices majority rule while guaranteeing minority rights.

Human rights monitoring organizations, such as the Commission on Human Rights created by annex 6 of the DPA (including the Ombudsman and Human Rights chamber), must be nurtured so they can perform a watchdog function over formal institutions of government. Bosnian human rights organizations, in turn, must develop robust linkages with counterparts internationally. All of this will require an arduous process of institutional development that will take many years to complete. This represents the peace-building phase of a peace operation. It is not yet certain, however, that Bosnia is solidly headed down this path.

Concluding Action Agenda

Some actions that could serve to improve the effectiveness of the IPTF are—

Objective Standards for Democratic Policing: Perhaps the most significant contribution the IPTF will make to the conduct of future peace operations is the articulation of specific, observable standards for democratic policing. A major stride forward will have been taken if these become recognized as “the international standards of policing.”

Pre-Mission Assessments: In December 1995, the UN assessment team focused essentially on numerical factors such as the total number of personnel and police stations in the forces of each ethnic community. This was sufficient only to determine the numbers of monitors required, neglecting the other missions (e.g., training, advising, and restructuring Bosnian police forces). Future assessments should take into account the manning and resources needed to perform all CIVPOL missions, as well as the extent to which limited political consent among the disputants might affect the CIVPOL mission.

Mandate: The factor that determines whether the mandate can be executed successfully is the extent to which the parties actually consent to ends that CIVPOL seeks to serve. At the core of the “enforcement gap” was the fiction that all the parties consented to full implementation of the DPA. There were no effective sanctions to close the gaps in either law enforcement or compliance with the DPA, other than compellance by IFOR/SFOR, and this also had its constraints.

Clearly, the international community needs to develop instruments that can give it greater leverage in such circumstances. One interesting alternative would be to incorporate constabulary forces into the military force mix. Their mission would be to provide support to the IPTF so that it could more effectively carry out its tasks.

Recruitment of CIVPOL Monitors: The Bosnia experience highlights four deficiencies:

- An inordinate delay in mobilizing personnel.
- The caliber of monitors.
- The mix of ranks and skills required to perform the CIVPOL mission.
- The capacity of the IPTF to recruit monitors from democratic nations, who are capable of imparting the necessary skills of democratic policing. The ability of the IPTF to nurture a democratic transition in policing is proportional to its success in attracting monitors of this caliber.

To remedy these deficiencies, the following actions would appear to be warranted:

- Identify a cadre of CIV-POL personnel who are available on a “stand-by” basis, analogous to the arrangement the UN uses with military forces.
- Continue and expand the practice of sending Selection Assistance Teams to donor countries to screen volunteers prior to deployment.
- Identify for donor nations the skills and ranks desired for each mission. The constraint in this regard is not the United Nations, which has shown commendable flexibility, but rather the capacity to recruit additional personnel from stable democracies, especially from Europe. This will happen only if the nations involved understand this to be a priority.

VII. Information Activities⁶⁹

Pascale Combelles Siegel

Introduction

When it comes to peace operations, many officers are convinced that victory is determined not on the ground but in media reporting. This concept has led to the development of information programs designed to influence public attitudes both at home and in the local population. This has also made information a critical element in the command and control of peace operations. As U.S. doctrine correctly states, “Public affairs is a fundamental tool of competent leadership, a critical element of effective battle command and an essential part of successful mission accomplishment.”⁷⁰ This chapter examines the role of information in peace operations through the prism of IFOR operations in Bosnia-Herzegovina (December 1995-December 1996).

Information activities contribute in different ways to mission accomplishment. A successful public information campaign contributes to building and preserving public support for a military operation as it affects the prism (media reporting) through which the world and the local communities assess the events of peace operations. Indeed, media reporting provides the basis for the world’s—including many in the political elite—judgment as to the success or failure of a peace operation.

Information activities also help commanders communicate to the parties their intentions and might, and get the local population to act friendly. With UNPROFOR and IFOR, major military operations were rare.⁷¹ On the other hand, IFOR abundantly used information activities to deter the FWF from violating the military annex of the Dayton agreement and from attacking NATO's troops. IFOR also used information to convince the local population that a brighter future awaits them if the parties comply fully with the Dayton agreement.

During *Joint Endeavor*, IFOR Public Information (PI) ran an information campaign designed to "seize and maintain the initiative by imparting timely and effective information within the commander's intent."⁷² The term information campaign refers to the coordinated and synchronized use of public information and psychological operations. The campaign was thus composed of two elements: a PI campaign designed to establish IFOR's credibility with the international media to gain international support of the operation; and a psychological operations (PSYOP) campaign designed to shape the local population's perception in favor of IFOR troops and activities. IFOR PI undertook the public information aspects of the policy, while the Combined Joint IFOR Information Campaign Task Force (CJIICTF) undertook the PSYOP aspects.⁷³

Traditionally PI and PSYOP are separated. The strict separation stems from the different missions and philosophies.

- **Psychological operations** are an operational tool (under G/J3-operations-supervision) designed to shape target audiences' perceptions so that they create the least possible interference with friendly forces.
- **Public information**, on the other hand, has a dual function. First, public information is an operational tool designed to gain and maintain public opinion support for the operation; it is also used

as a 'public diplomacy' tool designed to pressure adversaries into a friendly course of action. Second, it is a democratic requirement. Public information is the means by which a commander reports to the people what their children and tax dollars are used for. This entails some obligations, such as truthful and timely reporting.

The nature of *Operation Joint Endeavor*, a peace-enforcement operation, made it possible to closely associate public information and psychological operations. IFOR PSYOP campaign consisted of convincing the local population and FWF of the benefits of the Dayton agreement by relying on truthful and honest arguments. It thus did not resort to deception or disinformation campaigns (two other facets of psychological operations). Under these circumstances, PI and PSYOP were open and transparent. Both operations relied on similar guidance, themes, and messages. Each of them was entrusted with reaching a specific audience. Public information dealt with journalists, while PSYOP carried IFOR's message to the local population without the mediation of journalists, through IFOR-owned media: a TV production section, 6 organic and 56 affiliated radio stations, a national weekly newspaper *The Herald Of Peace*, a youth magazine *Mircko*, posters and handbills.

This chapter examines the place of PI and PSYOP in peace operations through the prism of IFOR operations in Bosnia-Herzegovina. It presents a brief background on *Operation Joint Endeavor* the planning process and defines the key concepts for information activities throughout the operation. The following section shows how IFOR implemented these key concepts and how they affected command and control and mission accomplishment. The next section tackles some of the obstacles and problems that appeared during the implementation phase. The final section draws implications from the IFOR experience for future peace operations.

Planning

When SHAPE and AFSOUTH began planning for *Operation Joint Endeavor*, they did so with little up-to-date guidance. In fall 1995, the NAC was revising its public information strategy document to adjust it to the upcoming operation. The document was not completed in time to aid planning. At that time, SHAPE was also revising its policies on public information and psychological operations.⁷⁴ SHAPE, however, circulated its draft revisions to PI and PSYOP planners. Planning was thus based on newly drafted doctrines, and on previous planning for contingencies in former-Yugoslavia.⁷⁵

Key Concepts

NATO commanders expected information to play a critical role in the success of IFOR's mission, by helping gain international support and by shaping local attitudes in favor of IFOR troops and operations. Following Admiral Smith's intent, planners established the need for a proactive, fully coordinated campaign which was synchronized with the major staff components. The key concepts of IFOR's information policies during *Joint Endeavor* were—

- IFOR was to run a transparent campaign, relying on truth and dispatching complete, accurate, and timely information to establish itself as a credible source of information and to gain and maintain public support for IFOR operations.
- IFOR was to coordinate messages internally with other operational elements in theater (especially with PSYOP and CIMIC) and liaise with major civilian agencies operating in Bosnia-Herzegovina.
- IFOR was to rely on information as a non-lethal weapon system to entice friendly behavior.

The public information campaign key concepts had consequences for the command and control structure. Indeed, plans sought to establish and promote cooperation and liaison, both internally (within the command staff components) and externally (with the civilian organizations). Plans authorized a functional information chain, allowing PIOs across the country to exchange information, thus speeding the information flow. Plans also called for a close integration of PI with operational staffs (mostly G/J3), and mentioned the possibility to closely integrate PI and PSYOP elements in a coordinated and synchronized campaign.⁷⁶

Accurate and Timely Information

Providing IFOR's target audiences (the international and local media, the local population, and the local factions) with complete, accurate, and timely information was the key element of a policy designed to gain and maintain credibility with the international media. According to Capt. Van Dyke, USN, IFOR chief PIO, Admiral Smith felt that in an open and transparent operation such as IFOR, "if we [IFOR] know, they [the media] know."⁷⁷ Under these circumstances, disseminating relevant information—including bad news and mistakes—as quickly as possible was an absolute requirement. Achieving this goal had major command and control implications. To provide complete and accurate information to its audiences, PI needed to be tied into operations. To ensure timely information, PI needed to have knowledge of operations/incidents as they unfolded and to be allowed to quickly release information to the press. To achieve these requirements, IFOR closely integrated PI and PSYOP with other operational elements (mostly G/J2 and G/J3), established a functional chain of information, and delegated release authority to the lowest responsible level.

Integration of PI and PSYOP with Other Staff Components

To provide the media with complete and accurate information and to disseminate important facts and messages to the local population, PI and PSYOP personnel were closely integrated with operations staffs and enjoyed a close relationship with the IFOR commanders, especially at headquarters level.

At headquarters level, commanders organized a very close relationship with their public information officers. For example, Admiral Lopez, USN, COMIFOR in summer and fall 1996, held his first and last meeting every day with Capt. Van Dyke, USN, the IFOR chief PIO. COMARRC, LtGen Walker, UKA, usually chaired a daily ARRC information coordination group. Both ARRC and IFOR PIOs enjoyed an open-door policy with their commanders. They had regular one-on-one informal meetings when they needed. This close relationship allowed the PIOs to gain insights into the commanders' thinking and wishes. It also ensured that the commander knew what was developing in the news media.

In addition, throughout the operation most commanders made sure that PI had complete and timely knowledge of current and future operations, even if classified. The following mechanisms helped maintain the flow of information between PI and operations. IFOR PI had a liaison officer to the Joint Operations Center (JOC). At ARRC, MND(N) and MND(SW), PIOs had free access to the operations room throughout the operation. IFOR and ARRC PIOs attended COMIFOR and COMARRC staff meetings as well as the morning and evening conference calls. At headquarters level and at MND(N) and (SW), PIOs attended the morning staff meetings and the daily conference calls. These arrangements enabled IFOR PI to anticipate and prepare for incidents (through knowledge of plans) and difficult issues (through a clear understanding of HQ policy and thinking). The rapid link between PI and Ops, minimized the likelihood that a reporter would break a story about IFOR operations that PIOs were not aware of.

The Information Chain

To provide timely information to its audiences, PI needs to be aware of operations and incidents as they unfolded. This constitutes a tough challenge because reporting through a chain of command is time-consuming, as each authority level processes the information before passing it up. It is an even more time-consuming process in a multinational operation where each layer might speak a different language. This process does not adequately support PIO needs for timely delivery of accurate information. The stop-gap measure lay in a functional information chain linking public information officers throughout theater.

The challenge stems from the inherent imbalance between a journalist's ability to report on the spot and the military's need to verify and process information before it passes it up the chain of command. A journalist can provide viewers with personal impressions and judgments, while military reporting typically relies on verifying information. For the journalist, immediacy can override accuracy. For the military, accuracy usually overrides immediacy. The problem is compounded by the fact that journalists can relate any piece of news much faster than the military. While witnessing an incident, a journalist just needs to set up a satellite phone to break the news to his central offices. In a matter of minutes, the news may reach wide international audiences. By comparison, the military flow of information is much slower. The danger of this inherent imbalance is that higher headquarters learn about an operation/incident from the news rather than from its subordinate headquarters. The likely results are potentially important. Higher headquarters will often (angrily) turn to subordinate elements for confirmation. On occasions, it may affect decision making, either by providing a lasting impression or by forcing the commander to react in the heat of the moment.

IFOR's solution to this dilemma consisted of a vertical functional information chain linking all PIOs throughout theater. According to Colonel Serveille, annex P to OPLAN 40105 explicitly authorized a direct liaison between public information organiza-

tions at all levels of IFOR operations.⁷⁸ The chain of information worked in coordination with the chain of command. It allowed PIOs to communicate and exchange information without having to pass through all the layers of the chain of command, thus speeding up the information flow.

In case of a serious incident, the process was further decentralized. Division or headquarters dispatched a PIO to collect first-hand information and (eventually) deal with the press on-the-scene. This provision greatly reduced the amount of time necessary for PI to obtain operational information of potential media interest.

Delegation of Release Authority

The purpose of these arrangements would be defeated if, in the end, PIOs were not allowed to release the information to the media. Therefore, under IFOR, information release authority was delegated to the lowest possible level. As a result, COMIFOR had authority to release (or to delegate release authority to appropriate levels) all theater-operational information. In addition, IFOR PI was authorized to confirm news already obvious to the media without having to refer to higher headquarters. This provision greatly enhanced the PI's ability to react quickly to fast-breaking news.

Appropriate delegation of release authority ensured that PIOs throughout theater could react in a timely fashion to fast-breaking news without interference from higher echelons. The higher the release authority is, the longer it takes to confirm and release relevant information. In some cases, such delays can create tensions with the press and damage the military's credibility among journalists.

A Coordinated Campaign

Coordination was ensured through a variety of meetings where information policy and activities were discussed and IFOR's information strategy was established. Coordination occurred at

several levels: internally (between various staff components), externally (between IFOR and the main civilian organizations operating in Bosnia-Herzegovina, such as the OHR, the UNHCR, the UNMIBH, the OSCE), and nationally (within national contingents).

Internal Coordination

Internal coordination was designed to enhance information flow between staff components, avoid duplication of efforts, and synchronize efforts so they mutually reinforced each other. Thorough internal coordination made it less likely that different staff components would develop diverging plans. Although IFOR and ARRC plans called for coordination between staff components involved in information activities, they did not set up specific mechanisms. Consequently, early in the deployment, IFOR and ARRC staffs created such mechanisms as necessities arose. As the enumeration below shows, the ARRC initiated most of the internal coordination mechanisms.

The Chief Information Officer: Shortly after deployment, COMARRC (IFOR land component commander) designated Col. Tim Wilton, UKA, as Chief Information Officer and tasked him with organizing the daily coordination between the PI and the CJIICTF staffs at operational level. On a daily basis, the chief information officer developed a centralized coordination process to ensure that all messages flowing out of IFOR conformed to the commander's intent, were coherent with one another, and reinforced each other.

The ARRC Information Coordination Group: Every morning, the ARRC commander (COMARRC) chaired an information coordination group composed of ARRC chief of staff, civilian political advisor, civilian media advisor, chief PIO, chief IFOR PIO, ARRC spokesmen, DCOMCJIICTF, and ARRC G3 and G5. In practice, however, IFOR PIO did not always attend the ARRC meeting. Every day, the ICG decided which message to put for-

ward and chose the delivery system (media and/or PSYOP) and timing of the delivery. Typically, the ICG worked on a 1-day to 1-week horizon.

The ARRC perception group: Every Friday, the ARRC chief PIO chaired a 'perception group meeting.' IFOR PI, ARRC spokesmen, COMARRC media advisor, DCOMCJIICTF, ARRC G3, and ARRC G5 attended this weekly meeting. They looked at media coverage trends and determined how best to present and time IFOR's arguments to the media. The group worked on a 2- to 4-week horizon and produced a weekly information matrix summarizing all information activities throughout theater.

The ARRC Crisis Planning Group: This group met as crises erupted (such as Han Pisejak and Celic) for contingency planning. This meeting brought PI and PSYOP planners into operational planning at an early moment.

Though not as systematic as at headquarters level, coordination mechanisms were established at two of the three multinational divisions: MND(N) and MND(SW). The U.S.-led MND(N) held an Information Operations Council designed to bring together the key players relevant for information dissemination (PIO, G3, PSYOP, civil affairs). In the UK-led MND(SW), the chief PIO attended operational and civil affairs meetings, but did not organize a specific coordination forum. Coordination was mostly informal, through walk-ins and phone calls with relevant staffs. It is unclear whether the MND(SW) informal approach would have been more effective associated with formal coordination mechanisms.⁷⁹

External Coordination

Coordination also took place with the major civilian organizations in charge of facilitating the implementation the civilian annexes of the DPA. In particular, IFOR established common activities and coordination mechanisms with the OHR, the UNHCR, the UNMIBH, and the OSCE.

IFOR quickly learned that coordinating with the civilian agencies was necessary. Early in the operation (by end of February 1996), IFOR PI realized that media interest was shifting to the civilian implementation of the DPA. However, at that stage civilian organizations attended, but did not take part in, the daily briefing. IFOR PI felt it was left in a position to talk about civilian issues outside its realm of responsibility. IFOR PI feared this situation could damage its credibility.

However, establishing coordination mechanisms with the civilian agencies was a challenging task. First, civilian agencies were slow to respond to IFOR's offers for cooperation as many arrived in theater well after IFOR. For a while, they were consumed by problems in setting up their own operations. Cooperation with IFOR was not their main concern. In addition, it seemed that some of the civilian organizations were reluctant to cooperate closely with IFOR out of fear they would lose their freedom of speech and be tainted by their association with a military force. As a result, widespread cooperation was only fully in place by mid-May 1996.⁸⁰ The coordination and cooperation mechanisms included the following:

The daily combined briefing: In early spring 1996, the OHR, UNHCR, UNMIBH, OSCE, and to a lesser extent the World Bank agreed to brief the press daily along with IFOR at the Holiday Inn. The IFOR Sarajevo press center thus became the focal point for dissemination of information about the international effort in Bosnia-Herzegovina. From then on, the international community presented itself to the world as united in a common effort in favor of DPA implementation. By mid-May 1996, civil-

ian agencies agreed to chair the daily briefing three times a week. All of this served to publicly reinforce NATO's objective of gradually transferring military tasks to civilian agencies.

The pre-briefing meeting: Fifteen minutes before the daily briefing took place, spokesmen from IFOR and the civilian agencies held a pre-briefing meeting. At this meeting, each spokesman presented the information he had, what he intended to say at the press conference, and when required asked for additional information. Spokesmen then decided what information to release and in what order. The pre-briefing meeting helped spokesmen to share and compare information. This process helped reduce inaccuracies, and in some cases, helped de-conflict sensitive issues. It also helped the spokesmen to refrain from publicly criticizing each other and to tone down their disagreements.

The Joint Information Coordination Committee (JICC): Every week, IFOR and ARRC PI, CIMIC, CJIICTF, and the major international organizations' spokesmen met at the IFOR press center in the Sarajevo Holiday Inn.⁸¹ The JICC provided a formal forum for key players in policy and communication to inform each other of current activities and future plans. The JICC allowed them to ensure that their messages did not conflict (or to de-conflict them if necessary) and to prepare common strategies. Through the JICC, IFOR tried to foster a unified message, a strong synergy between all players involved so that each effort mutually reinforced the others. According to Captain Van Dyke, USN, IFOR chief PIO, "during these meetings, everyone shared their latest PI plans and activities, striving to eliminate any potential conflicts in public policies which the former warring factions could then exploit. The corporate experience of the civilian agency spokespersons, and the close personal and professional cooperation that grew between them and IFOR spokespersons, were invaluable to our overall information operations. In return, the civilian agencies benefited greatly from our extensive support agreements."⁸² LtCol Furlong, USA, deputy commander of

the CJIICTF, echoed Van Dyke's sentiment: "The JICC was critical in enabling the international community to speak with one voice on controversial issues such as war criminals, mass graves, and repatriation."⁸³

Informal cooperation process: As the combined press conference and coordination meetings developed, informal coordination and cooperation increased. Spokesmen would call each other up frequently to pass information, to seek confirmation or additional details. This process greatly enhanced the information flow between the main agencies working in Bosnia-Herzegovina.

National Coordination

IFOR was a 36-nation coalition placed under SACEUR's operational control. As a result, each contingent was expected to report daily to the NATO chain of command. But aside from the NATO chain of command, each nation expected its contingent to report to national authorities. Contingents fulfilled this dual requirement by sending Situation Reports (SITREPs) to IFOR and to their respective MODs. In a specific case, U.S. public information officers throughout theater were required to participate in a daily teleconference with representatives of the State Department, Department of Defense, and National Security Council.⁸⁴ Conversely, nations also expected their public officers in theater to follow national guidelines and directives.

In some cases, national requirements sparked difficulties with IFOR. For example during fall 1996, MND(N) heavily advertised the redeployment of U.S. units out of Bosnia. That line supported the U.S. official position that U.S. troops would come home after a 12-month deployment, but it contradicted IFOR's effort to keep the redeployment issue in low profile. In some cases, information was formally released to the international press, both by contingents in theater and by home nations, without IFOR prior

knowledge. In a few instances regarding casualties incidents, nations even released information when NATO was the formal release authority.⁸⁵

PI And IIC As A Non-Lethal Weapon

In peace support operations, where the outside force does not conduct traditional combat operations, the commander has to place a greater reliance on non-lethal weapons. PI and PSYOP are two critical non-lethal weapons. In Bosnia-Herzegovina, these two groups worked hand-in-glove to make each other's activities more effective in support of the commanders' objectives. PI and PSYOP are tools for the commander to communicate with adversaries, neutral parties, various factions, and the local population. The PI will do so through providing material to journalists while PSYOP will do so through controlled dissemination means (such as force-controlled radio stations or poster campaigns).

To be able to use these tools effectively, the commander had to have PI and PSYOP tied into the command and control structure. This occurred, in the obvious vein, through inclusion of both the IFOR PIO and the CJIICTF commander at the morning and other critical staff meetings. Both the PI organization and the CJIICTF had liaisons in the IFOR CJ-3 staff through officers assigned to the JOC. The coordination meetings discussed above were also crucial to ensuring effectiveness.

This tying of the PI and IIC (PSYOP) into the command and control structure made it possible for COMIFOR and other commanders to use these tools in support of objectives and operations. At headquarters level and in some divisions, information was systematically used to reinforce the appropriateness of IFOR's activities. Information was always on the commander's mind as one of his major tools for action. G3 was constantly aware of the possibility to use the media and PI was always aware of ongoing and future operations. For example, the MND(SW) commander often relied on press statements to lay blame publicly on the factions who

violated provisions of the DPA to pressure them into compliance.⁸⁶ In a number of high-profile incidents, IFOR relied on its information campaign to influence the behavior of the local factions without having to resort to the use of force. In summer 1996, a Serb policeman fired a warning shot at an IFOR soldier and ordered his policemen to surround him. In response, COMIFOR approved an information plan (resorting to press statements and IIC products) to apply gradual public pressure on RS leaders to oust the chief of police. In another example, RS leaders refused to let IFOR troops inspect an ammunition depot in Han Pisejak. COMIFOR instructed IFOR spokesman to recommend that all NGOs pull out of RS since IFOR was about to use lethal force to inspect the depot. After a few days, RS leadership authorized IFOR to carry out its inspection mission.⁸⁷

The PI and PSYOP organizations played another role as non-lethal weapons—they were sources of information for the operation at the same time that they released information. Journalists can provide, knowingly or unknowingly, a great deal of information to PIOs that is potentially critical to operations. The coordination and communication meant to give PIOs information also served as a means to transmit information back to the operation (specifically, the J-2 or J-3 elements). The IIC personnel, as well, had extensive contacts with the local populace and interpreters. These contacts always have the potential for providing HUMINT that will help the force commander understand the situation better and could provide critical operational information. In non-traditional missions such as *Joint Endeavor*, commands have to expand their concepts of intelligence and important information to capture the complex types of problems that exist in these operations. PI and PSYOP, like Civil Affairs, are far more important information sources in a peace support operation than in a wartime environment. With this in mind, the command and control structure/concept must have a means to feed their information back into the command as well as to feed them information for dissemination into the broader community.

Close coordination with operations enabled PI to play an expanded role in the operation. First, it enabled PI to provide the media with accurate and timely information. It also allowed for better timing of public information campaigns. Finally, it facilitated use of information as an operational tool. It allowed commanders to communicate directly with their 'adversaries' and with the local populations.

Limits and Problems

Differing Concepts of Operations

In a 36-partner coalition such as IFOR, room existed for different concepts of PI/PSYOP and how best to use them in a combined campaign. Even between the three major contributors (the United States, the United Kingdom, and France), there were significant differences in their approaches to information operations. The following outlines some of the most significant issues.

One major bone of contention was the nature and amount of information to be released to the media. For example, it seemed that IFOR and ARRC perspectives on this issue often conflicted. IFOR's policy, based on U.S. public affairs principles, was clear: all information likely to interest the media is to be released unless precluded by troop safety and/or operational security. Information already obvious to the media should be confirmed. For IFOR HQ, the question should always be: "Why should I not release the information?" The ARRC, especially at the beginning of the operation, seemed to strictly follow the British doctrine, according to which one does not talk about ongoing or upcoming operations. For the ARRC, the basic question seemed to be: "Why should I release this information?" The two doctrines regularly generated conflict between the two headquarters.

There also were frictions between IFOR and subordinate headquarters about the level and type of information that should be reported up the chain of command/chain of information. Differ-

ences of opinion in that domain also caused tensions. In some cases, contingents did not report as much information as IFOR felt it needed to effectively handle information operations. In some instances, contingents failed to report information that would reflect negatively on their attitudes/operations. In other cases, contingents failed to report details viewed as unimportant operationally. These details, however, could have helped IFOR spokesmen with the media.⁸⁸

Some contingents failed to closely associate their PI with their operational staffs. For example, at the French-led MND(SE), commanders seemed to consider the PI as a support operation. During the first months of the operation, PI did not have easy access to the operations room, did not attend the conference calls, and was not associated with G2 or G3 activities. Things only improved slowly. Several months into operations, PIOs were tasked with presenting a daily press summary at the evening division conference call. By fall 1996, they gained unlimited access to the operations room. They then became more closely associated with operations as an organizational reform placed the PIO under G3 supervision. It seemed, however, that these reforms were too slow and incomplete to fully satisfy IFOR HQ PI.

Various contingents also shared different concepts of PSYOP. For example, the Spaniard and Italian contingents did not cooperate closely with the CJIICTF, although both contingents used information policies in support of their G5 (civil affairs) activities. The major difference of opinion occurred between the United States (who ran the CJIICTF) and the British. The U.S. has a rigid top-down approach to PSYOP with centralized planning and product development (at headquarters level) and decentralized execution by subordinate units. Bosnia fit this approach. During *Joint Endeavor*, the CJIICTF headquarters developed products and COMIFOR (then COMARRC) approved all products before release. Finally, subordinate units in the three MNDs disseminated the products throughout theater. The MNDs were able to provide inputs for future products, but they were not allowed to run their own campaigns. The top-down approach allowed IFOR to run a unified campaign across theater. According to LtCol Furlong, DCOMCJIICTF, unity

of effort was especially important in regard to Bosnian Serb audiences, who were more hostile to the international community's effort than any other Bosnian group. This approach, however, conflicted with the British developing doctrine. In MND(SW), the British wanted a decentralized, grassroots product development on the grounds that local commanders knew better the local situation and could therefore develop products better to fit local circumstances. The British also thought the approval process (at COMIFOR's level) was too slow and cumbersome. They favored delegating approval authority to the lowest practical level. While some fixes occurred through IFOR to improve problems stemming from these different approaches, the basic tension remained.⁸⁹

Political Sensitivities over Psychological Operations

Some of the nations participating in the coalition, among them the French (who led the multinational division in MND(SE), were reluctant to use PSYOP forces. For historical and political reasons, the French were very sensitive about the concept of psychological operations.⁹⁰ As a result, the French only allowed a six-man U.S. PSYOP team under a bilateral liaison agreement. The team manned an IFOR radio in Mostar and occasionally disseminated *The Herald Of Peace* and other CJIICTF products. For the most part of the operation, the division's staffs only had limited interactions with the U.S. PSYOP forces.⁹¹

Political sensitivities also led to PSYOP personnel remaining under national command and control. Based on a 1984 Executive Directive, the United States refused to place PSYOP forces under NATO command and control.⁹² U.S. PSYOP forces (the bulk of the CJIICTF) thus operated under USEUCOM operational control. Refusal to place PSYOP forces under SACEUR's operational control generated several problems. The arrangement created a de facto dual chain of command, which contradicts basic military principles, as CJIICTF products had to be approved at IFOR and EUCOM levels. In practice, this requirement did not appear to slow down the approval process significantly, mainly because

EUCOM quickly agreed to a silent approval procedure.⁹³ Second, this arrangement created coordination problems because the CJIICTF, as a theater-level (mainly U.S.) command, did not always feel compelled to coordinate activities with the MND HQs. For example, a U.S. tactical PSYOP team showed up in MND(SE) unannounced for a dissemination mission and stumbled onto an anti-sniper operation led by the French division. Third, this arrangement also inhibited a flexible use of PSYOP elements at tactical level as the ARRC and the divisions had limited authority to instruct the PSYOP personnel to conduct specific activities. Finally, as each nation retained control over its PSYOP elements, *Joint Endeavor* set a bad example for future operations. As more nations strengthen their PSYOP assets, the multiplication of national chains of command constitutes a dangerous trend. In the long run, it may damage NATO's ability to achieve unity of effort. This issue needs to be readdressed in the near future.

Coordination Pitfalls

Though the coordination mechanisms established at IFOR headquarters levels proved to be beneficial (most notably by enhancing the information flow), they were not necessarily reproduced at division levels.

The French-led MND(SE) did not mirror the internal coordination mechanisms and forums set up at headquarters. The division had neither formal nor informal coordination processes. The division commanders seemed to consider information as a support activity. Throughout the operation, PI neither chaired nor participated in coordination meetings with other staff elements. Within months of the operation's start, the PI officers had established informal links with the American PSYOP unit, the G5 (civil affairs), and the G3. However, the coordination remained loose throughout the year.

All three divisions failed to reap the benefits that a close coordination with the civilian agencies might have given them. Apart from MND(SW), which tried to establish limited common activi-

ties with the civilian organizations (mostly regular briefings with the UNHCR), the other divisions did not seek to coordinate their activities with the local representatives of the civilian organizations operating in their AOR. In MND(N), the force protection rules seriously handicapped the PIO's ability to coordinate with outside organizations. CIMIC was the only interface with the local communities. In MND(SE), the PIOs did not hold regular coordination meetings or common activities with the civilian agencies in its AOR. In that case, it seems that strong suspicions about ultimate and ulterior motives remained on both parts.⁹⁴ Overall, at division level common activities and coordination forums between PI and the civilian agencies were rare.

Implications of the Bosnia Experience

Operation Joint Endeavor revealed the critical nature of information activities in peace operations. In a peace operation, media reporting plays a critical role in determining success or failure. A commander's information activities (mostly PI and PSYOP) are the best tools to gain support for an operation and to influence perceptions. The Bosnia experience provides several important lessons on how best to achieve a proper information flow and real coordination.

The information campaign was based upon principles that served well the commanders' and the public's needs. By providing complete, timely, and accurate information, IFOR established its credibility with the international media and the local public. Throughout the operation, reporters have publicly expressed their satisfaction with the arrangements made.⁹⁵ The requirement for dissemination of complete, timely, and accurate information was adequately supported by several internal arrangements:

- Allowing a functional chain of information linking PI officers throughout theater proved beneficial. It sped up information flow, allowing PI to provide the media with timely information. This flow was enhanced by the close integration of information staffs with other operational elements.
- PI and PSYOP close interactions with G/J2 and G/J3 facilitated their integration with other tools in the commander's arsenal. Close relations between PI and commanders allowed PIO to be fully aware of the commanders' wishes and thinking.

The widespread coordination taking place within operational staffs (especially G/J2 and G/J3) and with civilian agencies made it possible to develop a common information strategy, most notably by timing release of similar messages and themes. It also made it easier to react promptly and comprehensively to significant events and the commander's needs. Common activities and coordination mechanisms with civilian agencies were particularly beneficial to the operation. By accounts of civilian and military participants alike, and in comparison with earlier missions, this was perhaps the most extensive and effective civilian-military cooperation process for PI in a multinational operation. Most notably, the coordination mechanisms with civilian agencies enabled IFOR and the primary organizations to appear as united in a common effort on the behalf of Bosnia-Herzegovina. It provided a forum to exchange information, reduce inaccuracies, and de-conflict sensitive issues.

Adequate information flow and close coordination allowed the commander to use PI and PSYOP as a non-lethal weapon. It was one of the commander's major tools to communicate intentions, might, and resolve to the local populations and the FWF. Throughout the operation, commanders made extensive use of public information and PSYOP to help achieve operational goals. Those lessons should not be forgotten for the next time around.

VIII. Tactical PSYOP Support to Task Force Eagle Mark R. Jacobson

Introduction⁹⁶

Since December 1995 over 1,000 soldiers from the U.S. Army's Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations Command (USACAPOC) have supported IFOR and SFOR in the former Yugoslavia. The PSYOP component to this mission represents one of the largest and most comprehensive PSYOP missions in U.S. history. For the past 2 years, PSYOP units have operated under the guidance and control of the Combined Joint Information Task Force (CJIICTF), and have been one of the few weapons systems that were used every day of the operation.

U.S. and allied PSYOP soldiers have kept the peace on a complex and potentially volatile "psychological battlefield." The internecine conflicts in the former Yugoslavia were largely the result of the ability of nationalist leaders to effectively create a demand for war by disseminating divisive and deceptive propaganda.⁹⁷ In addition, by the time the CJIICTF began their own information campaign, the peoples of the former Yugoslavia had already had an additional 35 years of experience under Tito's rule within which to develop a sophisticated understanding of the nature and power of

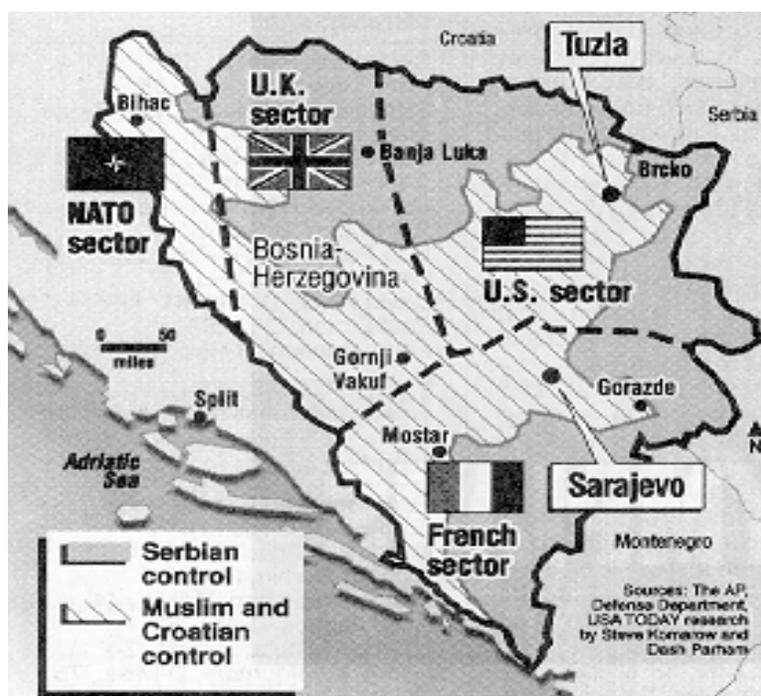
propaganda. Thus, U.S. PSYOP troops had to keep the peace in a media environment much more sophisticated than those previously encountered in Panama, Haiti, Somalia, or the Persian Gulf.

This chapter will examine the organization, use, and effectiveness of PSYOP in the former Yugoslavia.⁹⁸ Specifically, the chapter will describe the support provided by the CJIICTF to Task Force Eagle, the U.S.-led, multinational element responsible for operations in MND(N). The chapter will analyze tactical PSYOP support at the brigade and battalion task force levels, that is, the levels where U.S. troops “actively” kept the peace. The chapter as a whole will address both the failures and successes of PSYOP support based largely, but not solely, on the experiences of one of the three Brigade Psychological Support Elements (BPSEs) assigned to support Task Force Eagle.

In June 1996, BPSE 210, part of the 346th PSYOP Company (346thPOC) began their deployment to Bosnia along with other elements of the 15th PSYOP BN (15th POB), 2nd PSYOP Group (2nd POG).⁹⁹ In all the 15th POB deployed one Division Psychological Support Element (designated DPSE 20) and three BPSE’s each with three enhanced Tactical PSYOP Teams (TPT’s) to Task Force Eagle as well as elements to support the British forces in MND(SW). In addition, 7th POG personnel-manned “Red Ball” was a PSYOP element headquartered at the HQ CJIICTF in Sarajevo that served as a transportation element by delivering products to the various MNDs, and could be used to fill in gaps in the theater by doing dissemination as required. The deployment also included officers mobilized from HQ 15th POB and HQ 2nd POG who served in the Corps PSYOP Support Element and the CJIICTF with the Commander, 2nd POG serving as the COMCJIICTF (See figure 8-1).

DPSE 20 and its subordinate elements replaced elements from the 9th POB, 4th Psychological Operations Group, based out of Ft. Bragg, NC. BPSE 210 supported the 1st Brigade, 1st Armored Division—the Ready First Combat Team (RFCT), located in the sector north of Tuzla between the Russian and NORDPOL AORs (See figure 8-2). BPSE 220 supported the 2nd Brigade, 1st Armored Division while BPSE 230 first supported military police

Figure 8-2. MND Areas of Responsibility



units in the area around HQ Task Force Eagle and would later support Nordic and Polish elements (NORDPOL) in Doboj, Bosnia.¹⁰⁰ In November 1996, after the 1st Armored Division turned control of the Task Force Eagle (TFE) AOR over to the 1st Infantry Division, BPSE 210 supported Task Force 1-18INF.

The significance of this particular case study lies in the both the strategic significance of the AOR and the nature of operations that took place in that area during the time in question. The AOR (hereafter the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR), included the city of Brcko, the most volatile area within MND(N) and one of the two most significant potential flashpoints in Bosnia-Herzegovina. To this day Brcko has remained a sticking point in the drive toward a lasting peace largely, due to its strategic significance to both the Republika Srpska (RS) and the Muslim-Croat Federation. Specifically, the Serbs consider Brcko the linchpin to the Posavina Corridor, the small strip of land connecting the two halves of the RS granted to them under the GFAP in Bosnia and Herzegovina. The RS has made it clear that the loss of Brcko will mean war while the Muslims have been equally obstinate, declaring that a Serbian Brcko may entail a return to hostilities. Thus, as Major General Montgomery Meigs has cogently stated, Brcko is the “the strategic and geographic Gordian Knot...” that will determine the fate of Bosnia.¹⁰¹

The nature of the AOR required BPSE 210 to perform a variety of PSYOP missions, including disseminating, collecting intelligence, assisting Civil Affairs, preparing the population for the Brcko Arbitration decision, and planning for and actively preventing civil disturbances from growing out of control. During the IFOR mission Brcko was the role model for successful crisis management both in terms of IFOR/SFOR actions as well as for methods of NATO interaction with NGOs, IGOs, and more importantly the FWF military and civilian populations. Indeed Brcko was one of the only places in Bosnia where all three factions were regularly talking to each other at the same table.¹⁰² Thus, an examination of this unit’s particular operations provides a good gauge from which to look at other BPSE operations both in other sectors and during other rotations during *Operation Joint Endeavor/Operation Joint Guard*.¹⁰³

Although the documentary evidence indicates that the experiences of other BPSEs (during both IFOR rotations) resembled those of the BPSEs in MND(N), the reader should exercise caution with the analysis and conclusions of this particular study. This is indeed a study of one particular unit, at one particular time, and at one particular place. More importantly, just as previous U.S. operations did not prove to be perfect models for operations in the former Yugoslavia, future PSYOP operations will not simply need to mimic those of *Operation Joint Endeavor* in order to succeed. The “information battlefield” of which the PSYOP battlefield is a part is dynamic and thus the psychological environment may be unfamiliar even if the next mission involves a return to the Balkans.

The PSYOP Mission

The primary implied task of the tactical PSYOP teams in the TFE AOR was to disseminate IIC products per doctrinal convention and campaign guidance provided from higher headquarters. The CJIICTF and CPSE would coordinate the operational PSYOP campaign and execute PSYOP dissemination within the various MNDs through DPSEs, BPSEs, and TPTs, tactical elements designed for this task. Unfortunately, the nature of the mission combined with the particular task organization chosen by the PSYOP planners meant that tactical elements were often challenged to deal with operational issues as well as tactical ones. This placed the CJIICTF HQ in the precarious position of trying to support the MNDs while at the same time protecting the integrity of the PSYOP operational plan as espoused by the JTF CDR and the theater CINC. Likewise, the DPSE at MND(N) would have to try and support both the operational PSYOP plan and the particular needs of the Commander, Task Force Eagle (COMEAGLE), to whom the DPSE provided tactical PSYOP support.

The IFOR/SFOR information campaign has been massive both in terms of the quantity of materials disseminated and the variety of themes stressed during the operation.¹⁰⁴ Since December 1995,

the CJIICTF has produced and disseminated close to 12 million products within the Federation and the RS. This includes handbills, pamphlets, posters, the *Herald of Peace*, (a weekly IFOR newspaper focusing on news and features of national interest) the Mirko teen-oriented magazine, as well as various radio, television, and miscellaneous products such as soccer balls, coloring books, and IFOR/SFOR logo pens.¹⁰⁵ These products have been developed to support the missions of the military and civilian components of the IFOR/SFOR campaign, to include NATO forces, the United Nations, Red Cross, OSCE, European Union, World Bank, and other miscellaneous IOs and NGOs. The CJIICTF sought to influence the attitudes and behaviors of targeted groups within Bosnia-Herzegovina in order to encourage cooperation with IFOR, deter resistance to peacekeeping activities, and encourage the return to normalcy within both the Federation and the RS. The guidance for the CJIICTF campaign at the theater level was expressed in the Information Campaign Operations (PSYOP) annex H to OPLAN-10405 (SACEUR Plan) and annex H to 40105 (IFOR/AFSOUTH Plan). In each of the division areas, the information campaign was guided by PSYOP annexes to the divisional Operations Orders (OPORDS).

Even before DPSE 20 took over responsibility for PSYOP operations in the TFE AOR, the ability of PSYOP to operate within the theater had been problematic. The entry of a new COMCJIICTF, COMCPSE, and DPSE within a few weeks of each other exacerbated the situation, primarily due to the failure of the incoming organization to conduct an adequate leader's reconnaissance. The conduct of a leader's recon is not only a basic tactical principle but also a prerequisite to effective operations. The absence of a leader's recon for key leaders and operators prior to the deployment of the PSYOP force-package in June 1996 resulted in unnecessary difficulties for the PSYOP elements in Task Force Eagle and thus their supported units.

The decision of the CDR 2D POG (who was the incoming CDR CJIICTF) to not support a leader's recon by key DPSE and/or BPSE leaders meant that prior to the force package as a whole

entering the theater, there had been no one capable of assessing the current AOR situation and providing on-the-ground feedback to the rest of the deploying unit. Although the 346th POC made good use of open source material in order to provide PSYOP-relevant background information to the deploying troops, they received very little up-to-date intelligence or information on the type of operations taking place in the AOR. Reports sent by the CJIICTF through USASOC and USACAPOC to the 2nd POG had to be sent by regular mail (because of inadequate communications systems at the 2nd POG), and were weeks old by the time they reached the units preparing to deploy. Furthermore, the 2nd POG did not take advantage of those means available to contact the units they would replace. Elements down through the BPSE level could have contacted their counterparts via DSN, commercial telephone, electronic mail, and even video conference calls.¹⁰⁶ This would have enabled the deploying elements to obtain an up-to-date intelligence picture of the area, gain a greater understanding of the operational limitations and restrictions in the various AORs, and find out about living/working conditions and supply shortages.

No formal or informal mission statements were disseminated by the CDR 2nd POG or CDR 15th POB (later the COMCJIICTF and COMCPSE, respectively) prior to, during, or immediately after the troop deployment. The absence of a clear mission statement from the incoming COMCJIICTF to the fresh PSYOP soldiers in Bosnia equally hampered the ability of the PSYOP elements to integrate properly and effectively into the Task Force Eagle mission. A debilitating command climate fostered by the COMCJIICTF and communications difficulties made the development of a coordinated effort between the BPSEs, DPSEs, and CPSE even more problematic. Thus, despite periodic mission updates, annexes, and FRAGOs (fragmentary orders) developed by the CJIICTF staff, the PSYOP elements in MND(N) remained unclear about their own role in the CJIICTF mission.¹⁰⁷

Thus, the BPSE never knew the commander's intent behind the PSYOP campaign. This limited the ability of the BPSE to accomplish its mission in several ways. First, the BPSE did not

know what the priorities of effort were at a given time and this prevented effective prior planning and the ability to anticipate potential operational difficulties. Without a specified mission BPSE could not explain adequately to the local maneuver commanders the purpose of the various information campaigns Sarajevo ran in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR. Lacking clear guidance the BPSE found themselves pushed in conflicting directions by the supported unit, the DPSE, and the CJIICTF. Not until the final 60 days of the deployment did the PSYOP elements in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR even see a PSYOP annex to the ARRC, IFOR, or LANDCENT OPORDs or FRAGOs.¹⁰⁸

Intelligence Operations

Operational requirements dictate that PSYOP is both a consumer and a producer of intelligence. As such, PSYOP elements must have a well established collection management architecture of its own and be firmly integrated into the various intelligence structures within the supported unit's organization. Effective PSYOP depends upon current and accurate intelligence provided through the intelligence cycle. Tactical PSYOP Teams and BPSEs will often collect the information needed to fill the "intelligence requirements" generated by both the PSYOP task force and the various supported units.

The experience of BPSE 210 during its 7 months in MND(N) demonstrated that PSYOP could contribute to the intelligence cycle as a key HUMINT source. Unfortunately, the integration of the PSYOP elements into the collection management architecture of the supported unit proved a hindrance to the processing of PSYOP relevant information and the dissemination of finished intelligence products to the PSYOP elements.

While Force Protection Teams (FPTs) made up of counter-intelligence agents (MOS 97B) and interrogators (MOS 97E) were the primary HUMINT sources in the TFE AOR, the close contact PSYOP and Civil Affairs soldiers had with the local community

meant that they too became key HUMINT collection assets.¹⁰⁹ Civil Affairs Tactical Support Teams were often the best sources of political intelligence at the local level. Likewise, Tactical PSYOP Teams became a valuable HUMINT asset due to the large number of contacts they maintained in the local civilian population, including key members of local political parties. About 95 percent of all PSYOP missions in the TFE AOR involved some sort of HUMINT collection. Most importantly, TPTs were the points of contact between the local IFOR commanders and the indigenous print and broadcast media personalities in the AOR.

Coordination between PSYOP elements and the Force Protection elements was inconsistent and depended mainly on the personalities in the FPT and PSYOP cells. A high level of coordination in RFCT Tactical Operations Center (TOC) helped to alleviate some problems at both the division and battalion levels. Specifically, daily coordination between the brigade PSYOP and the brigade HUMINT cell ensured the detection of “false confirmations” and conflicting reports. This did not, however, prevent the entire stove-piping problem. A great deal of PSYOP information seems to have moved up the PSYOP channels without ever reaching the supported unit’s intelligence shops. The lack of synchronization between the DPSE and the 1st I.D. S-2 particularly affected the ability of PSYOP information to be turned into useful intelligence. Additionally, because the CJIICTF needed to collect as much information as possible for the purposes of product assessment and development, PSYOP SITREPs were often too long to be included in their entirety in the BN and BDE INTSUMs and daily commander’s SITREPs. Thus, sometimes only a small amount of information would make its way directly to the supported unit’s S-2 shops. In essence the tactical PSYOP elements would prepare two SITREPs each day, one for the supported unit and one for the PSYOP chain.¹¹⁰

One area in which CA, PSYOP, and Force Protection teams had a particular need for collaboration was in the development of area assessments that helped the BN and BDEs develop an understanding of the environment in which they operated. Area assessments included basic information about the geography, social

dynamics, political environment, cultural, and economic factors in various communities in an AOR. Area assessments were basic tasks required of both PSYOP and CA teams as well as a mission for the newly created FPTs. Rather than developing separate CA, PSYOP, and FPT assessments, the teams at the BN and BDE sought to produce a single document, using all teams as agents for collection and thereby increasing the efficiency of the collection and production effort. Although reporting formats differed slightly, and each group sought to emphasize different considerations in their initial reports (e.g., Civil Affairs emphasizing economic factors and indicators), most of the information collected was easily assembled into a single report. Area assessments, however, are not static documents and must be updated continuously. Unfortunately, there was no standard operating procedure (SOP) common to all elements involved (S-2, PSYOP, CA, FPT) for the collection of assessment information, much less the management and updating of this information. Though the ad hoc system for updating the assessments did not destroy the value of these intelligence products, it did make their use and upkeep somewhat cumbersome.

In order to make some sense of the big picture, a commander will need intelligence from out of his AO. While in a conventional operation political intelligence might seem the province for echelons above Corps, in a peacekeeping operation political and other so-called “strategic intelligence” were essential to operations at the brigade and battalion level. Thus, in order for the commanders to maintain “total mission awareness,” intelligence within the Task Force Eagle elements was generally pushed down to much lower echelons than would normally be expected. While the maneuver units were supplied with a great deal of the type of intelligence products needed to discern the big picture, the CJIICTF could not always provide its subordinate elements with the type of information they required. The CJIICTF was hamstrung in many ways by the nature of the stove-piped intelligence inputs into IFOR/SFOR.¹¹¹ Thus, retrieving information from the CJIICTF proved difficult. In particular, the CJIICTF was unable to provide the PSYOP elements at Task Force Eagle with Basic PSYOP Studies, Special PSYOP

Assessments, and other intelligence products such as USIA and BBC audience analysis surveys of media preferences in the former Yugoslavia.¹¹²

Dissemination Operations

Several operational problems with regards to the dissemination of PSYOP products existed during BPSE 210's tenure in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR. These problems included the appropriateness of PSYOP products to the target audiences and the timeliness with which these products were delivered to the TPTs for dissemination to the population. There is a great deal of evidence to suggest that these problems with product dissemination occurred throughout the CJIICTF AOR. Additionally, the comments of the supported unit and previous PSYOP rotations indicate that these problems existed during the initial 6 months of the IFOR mission as well.

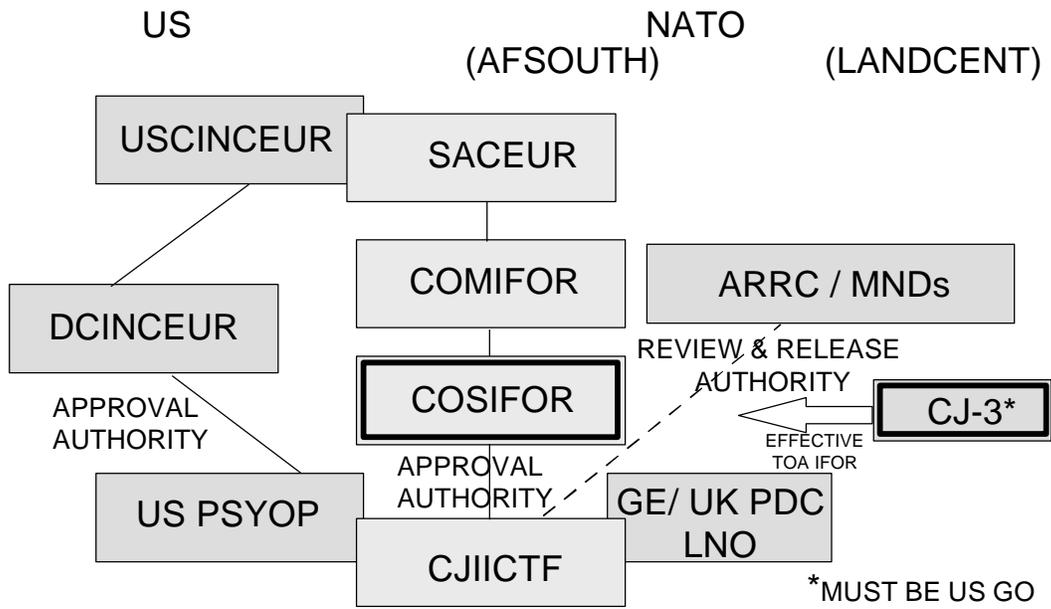
The nature of the product development, approval, and delivery process greatly hindered the timely delivery of PSYOP products. Centralized product development and printing locations in Sarajevo meant that it would usually take more than a week to conceive, obtain approval, and deliver products from the CJIICTF to the TPTs. A "Red Ball" delivery element comprised of trained 37F personnel was supposed to transport the products to the DPSE at Tuzla Main approximately once a week.¹¹³ Because the pace of missions in MND(N) as well as personnel and vehicle shortages at the brigade and BN PSYOP elements, the products would often sit in Tuzla for several days until the BPSE could arrange the support necessary to convoy to Tuzla and pick up the products. Once products arrived at the BPSE it might be an additional 2 days before the products would make it out on LOG/LNO runs or the teams themselves could arrange to come back to the BPSE and pick them up. The result was that time-sensitive information did not get to the population until the news was stale or the information had been taken over by events. In several crisis situations the products did

not arrive until well after the situations had been resolved.¹¹⁴ The CJIICTF attempted to use alternative delivery methods such as heliborne transport but the Bosnia weather, especially after October, made this sort of transportation a luxury. It is not clear whether or not the CJIICTF considered direct delivery by the Red Ball (a purpose designed delivery element) to the BDE and BN PSYOP elements that were not located in between Tuzla and Sarajevo. In any case, the number of missions devoted to the procurement of products took away from the TPT's ability to concentrate on their dissemination and intelligence collection missions.

Even if the CJIICTF had alleviated some delivery problems, the product development and Byzantine approval process alone would have challenged the ability of the CJIICTF to disseminate all its products in a timely manner. This process frustrated not only those in the tactical PSYOP elements but more importantly the supported unit whom the products served. As a result of the approval and delivery process, PSYOP products were simply not available at all times to support operations, despite several weeks lead-time for the preparation of such materials.¹¹⁵ In the case of operations in the former Yugoslavia, the fact that products required approval at a multinational headquarters complicated the entire process (figure 8-3)¹¹⁶ The key issue in regards to BPSE operations was that the process was deemed too slow to adequately respond to the needs of the Task Force Eagle peacekeeping mission.

From December 1995 until February 1997, the two BPSEs assigned Task Force Eagle frequently expressed their own, as well as their supported units' dissatisfaction, with the timeliness of products.¹¹⁷ The RFCT and TF 1-18 commanders both quickly discovered that PSYOP products could not be developed quickly enough to keep pace with the changing operational and tactical landscape. Thus the supported units throughout the TFE AOR tended to rely upon the Mobile Public Affairs Detachments (MPAD) at the Combined Press Information Center (CPIC) at HQ Task Force Eagle to produce information products in contingency situations rather than on those developed by the PSYOP task force. What is particularly interesting is that in order to maintain message consistency, both

Figure 8-3. Product Approval Process



the MPAD and PSYOP missions were directed and guided by the same “Information Campaign Guidelines” at all levels. The Public Affairs components, at least within the U.S. sector, took advantage of decentralized execution giving authority to the JIB (Joint Information Bureau, later the CPIC (Combined Press Information Center)) chief at the division level to approve statements that would go out to the public. Meanwhile the PSYOP message, based on the same information campaign guidelines, would be going through a redundant approval process before being released, perhaps days later, to the PSYOP BPSEs.¹¹⁸

By the end of the BPSE’s deployment, the situation had proven so untenable within the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR that products that would normally be developed and approved by PSYOP, such as radio spots, announcements, and commanders’ speeches to the population, were produced, developed, and disseminated through the MPAD’s. Turnaround on most products would be a few days with approval authority coming within hours. The same product would have taken much longer to develop, approve, and disseminate through the PSYOP channels.¹¹⁹

In a PSYOP campaign, the information campaign guidelines must be viewed the same way that the combat arms view limiting stakes and ROE—they are parameters within which soldiers may operate without constantly seeking advice from above. There is a strong argument to be made that the MPAD method of having the division elements approve the products so long as they fall within the guidelines may be a better approach for some products. The problem was and is, however, that any product approved from one AOR such as MND(N) inevitably has a spillover effect in other AORs. Information by its very nature spreads quickly and permeates everywhere. Thus, it is important that an overall IO campaign continue to be centrally planned at the Task Force level. Robust communication systems and perhaps LNOs might have helped improve coordination as well as flexible and responsive product development and delivery.

Although tight centralized control might have been appropriate in the beginning of the operation or where the operational environment did not differ significantly from AOR to AOR, this was not the case during this time period in the former Yugoslavia. The CJIICTF would have done better to tailor its campaign by trying to more finitely divide its target audience selection rather than finding the common denominator.¹²⁰ The following analogy illustrates the problem with the PSYOP campaign approval process. When a BN is given a portion of the battlefield to defend, the commander divides it among his companies. Eventually, aiming stakes are set and each soldier is given limits of fire in either direction. When the battle begins the soldiers are trained to keep their fire within these parameters—they do not call up the corps headquarters when the enemy arrives and say, “I have three soldiers in my sights, one with a machine gun, one with a grenade, and one with a rifle. Who do I shoot first and where do I shoot them?”

What the soldier would use would be rules of engagement (ROE) designed to help the soldier determine when to shoot—his training would tell him where to place the round. In a PSYOP campaign, the information campaign guidelines are the limiting stakes and the guidance from the CJIICTF are the ROE used to help determine the parameters of operation for tactical PSYOP. There is indeed a strong argument to be made that the MPAD/CPIC methods of product approval and dissemination authority might be more appropriate to a Bosnia-type mission than those used by the PSYOP component of the CJIICTF. The problem is that PSYOP objectives and themes are approved at the NAC/SACEUR level. They cannot be changed by the COMCJIICTF, much less by division commanders and PSYOP DPSEs. Nor should they be, as it is essential that the IO campaign maintain consistency throughout the theater. What the PSYOP elements and the supported units can do, however, is adjust the disseminated product by “tweaking” the messages that come out as long as they are in consonance with the approved PSYOP themes.

The actual products used were, in the opinion of the DPSE and BPSEs in MND(N), not sufficiently targeted to change attitudes and shape the behaviors within the BPSE AOR. Too many printed products, especially the posters, reflected an orientation toward American pop culture rather than the more familiar European traditions. While the development of these products adequately represented the results of comprehensive pre-testing done in the Sarajevo area, many of the products contained themes and symbols (figure 8-4) that were not familiar to the more provincial target audiences in the areas outside of Sarajevo. Those products that had a sophisticated, European feel, such as the teenage magazine *MIRKO*, proved as successful in areas outside of Sarajevo in terms of audience receptivity and understanding. The proper use, however, of familiar American icons such as Superman helped to reach the children and adults targeted throughout the country in the IFOR mine awareness campaign.

The CJIICTF weekly paper, *The Herald of Peace (HoP)*, and the IFOR Radio campaign in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR raise doubts about the way in which CJIICTF conducted these campaigns outside of Sarajevo. The early *HoP* was a valuable tool in educating the masses about the details of the Dayton Peace Accords. After the first 5 months, however, the *HoP* began to fall victim to the relative success of the peacekeeping mission. As some degree of normality returned to the region, the large Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian daily papers, as well as a host of regional and European papers, soon became available to the general public. Despite its objectivity, the relatively (but unavoidably) bland *Herald of Peace* eventually lost its appeal to that of the other papers.¹²¹ The population quickly hungered for more sophisticated approaches to national (often controversial) issues as well as information on local events. Once post-testing indicated that the *HoP* was losing its appeal, the CJIICTF took steps to alleviate this situation, including the development of a sophisticated and catchy monthly to replace the weekly version of the newspaper.¹²²

Similarly, the IFOR radio campaigns in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR lacked the ability to acquire, maintain, and thus persuade a target audience. The CJIICTF ran two radio stations in MND(N) for most of the first year of the campaign. Radio IFOR-Brcko's capabilities (the CJIICTF station in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR) as a PSYOP weapon suffered due both to technical and programming difficulties. The station had an extremely small broadcast footprint due largely to the location of the station (a function of force-protection considerations) and the terrain in the broadcast area. Additionally, while the majority of the listening audience tuned in to FM radio stations, Radio IFOR broadcast on the AM band.¹²³ The CJIICTF viewed the radio assets in traditional terms—as operational and not as tactical assets. The local PSYOP elements and their supported units, however, found several occasions where radio could and did serve as an effective tactical weapon.¹²⁴ As part of an operational campaign, the entertainment format of the radio station focused on children, teenagers, and young adults while the vast majority of messages (mostly in English and not Serbo-Croatian) were targeted at an older population. In short, even if the American rock and roll and pop music could have acquired a target audience, it would not have been the one that many of the messages were designed for.¹²⁵

Part of the reason for the disconnect between the PSYOP products and their intended audiences was an inadequate regimen of pre- and post-testing. Products used in the RFCT/TF1-18 AOR were not pre-tested in that particular sector until November of 1996—almost a full year into the operation. The inability to send products down to the BPSEs as digital files meant that pre-test packages had to be sent down via the Red Ball. The associated transportation problems between Sarajevo and the TPTs in MND(N) meant that there was, at times, almost a 3-week delay between the initial submission of a product for pre-testing in MND(N) and the receipt of responses by the PDC from the TPTs conducting the pre-tests. In addition, some negative criticism of products at the BPSE level did not make it to the PDC at the CJIICTF.¹²⁶ The number of requests received by the DPSE in MND(N) for “roll-up” reports re-

quiring the location where products were disseminated rather than the audience receptivity of those products indicates that the COMCJIICTF may have mistakenly believed that the physical proximity of a population to areas of dissemination was directly proportional to the degree of reception and understanding.¹²⁷

For the PSYOP operators in the field, both pre- and post-testing alike were hampered by the fact that there was little guidance as to the particular target audiences, specific objectives, or desired behaviors that should be observed in the population as a result of the PSYOP materials. Many product action worksheets reflected the common denominator approach to targeting by referring to the audience as “population of Bosnia-Herzegovina,” which flew in the face of the understanding that when you “target all you target none.”

Although the sophisticated information environment made the tried and true methods of PSYOP more difficult to implement, one of the most effective PSYOP weapons in the TFE AOR was one of the oldest: face-to-face communication.¹²⁸ The ability of the TPTs to sit down, relax, and just talk with or “hang out” with locals—be it at a coffee shop, restaurant, or in private homes—allowed the soldiers to cut through the red tape and speak to the people in real terms. The ability to immediately assess the impact of statements on the target audience allowed for a great deal more to be accomplished in a shorter amount of time. Armed with talking points provided initially by the DPSE and later directly from local MPAD elements, the TPTs were able to provide the “party line” to the locals on even sensitive issues such as the Brcko Arbitration or War Crimes issues.¹²⁹ One particular TPTs discussions with local political parties in the Brcko area also resulted in the first and perhaps only series of “multi-party” meetings in Bosnia-Herzegovina. At these meetings, the local chapters of national Serb, Croat, and Muslim parties sat down and in a civilized manner discussed their differences and even possible solutions to the local problems that faced all of them. In addition, PSYOP TPTs proved themselves capable and reliable key communicators in crisis situations, such as those at

Zvornik, Mahala, and Celic. The success of the TPTs was not only due to their skills, but the ability of the teams to respond clearly and quickly to the needs of the supported unit.

Without a doubt, the BDE and BN commanders were the most potent PSYOP weapons in the TFE AOR. The success of the IFOR mission as a whole rested largely on their individual abilities to persuade the FWF that peace was the only alternative. Within each of their AORs, the FWF military and political leadership viewed the brigade and battalion as the voice of IFOR itself it because these particular U.S. commanders actively encouraged compliance with the GFAP whether through persuasion or coercion. For these reasons alone it was important that the BDE and BN commanders be highly visible in the AOR. Thus, the maneuver commanders enlisted PSYOP support in order to get their messages out through the indigenous media outlets.

In the RFCT sector, the most powerful face-to-face communicator was undoubtedly Colonel Gregory Fontenot. Fontenot, a brilliant soldier and scholar as well as an exceptional orator, was not given the Brcko sector because of his timidity. Fontenot was exactly the type of personality to keep the peace in the Posavina Corridor and truly understood the psychological battlefield, often using it to his advantage in order to prevent situations from getting out of hand.¹³⁰ Fontenot's subordinates similarly used face-to-face communication and personal preventive diplomacy to alleviate problems and encourage compliance with the GFAP. Through the use of radio interviews and "fireside chats," Colonel Fontenot's successor in the region, LTC Stephen Layfield strove to attain the same position among the population that his predecessor had in the AOR.¹³¹ Unfortunately, by the time TF 1-18 INF took over the AOR, the PSYOP elements had been told by higher headquarters not to get involved with any activities involving local radio stations.¹³² This technically included working with the maneuver commanders in order to help them get their messages out on the airwaves. Hence, the MPADs took over responsibility for this job as well.

Operational Constraints

Force protection requirements and limited C3I capabilities within the PSYOP organization in theater affected operations in MND(N). While PSYOP soldiers may have been more vocal about concerns over force protection, it appears as though the measures resulted in very few tangible difficulties. C3I problems, however, had a somewhat greater influence on the ability of the PSYOP tactical elements to conduct operations.

Strict force protection measures in MND(N) required that soldiers carry their personal weapons at all times and wear Kevlar helmets, flack vests, and LBEs both on and off base. The regulations also required that U.S. military vehicles would have to travel in convoys of four or more. The purpose of these measures was to decrease the possibility of small unit tactical defeats.¹³³ For the PSYOP soldiers in RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR, most of the force protection issues do not appear to have had a significant effect on the ability of the soldiers to complete their missions.

The four-vehicle convoy rule had the greatest effect on operations. Within MND(N), TPTs had one or two vehicles at most. Even if the TPTs had four vehicles, there was no way the three- and four-man teams could have provided drivers and assistant drivers for each of these vehicles. In order to alleviate personnel and vehicle shortcomings, PSYOP teams paired up with their Force Protection Team (CI and HUMINT personnel) counterparts who had to operate under similar restrictions. This required a great deal of coordination due to the OPTEMPO of FPT, PSYOP, and CA elements. In addition, scheduled and unscheduled maintenance problems left the PSYOP teams without vehicles from time to time. Maintenance problems increased during the winter months. The greatest effect the four-vehicle convoy rule had on operations came in terms of the inability to conduct missions as a result of vehicle maintenance problems late into the deployment.¹³⁴ The second greatest problem was that the four-vehicle convoy rule made the delivery of PSYOP products from the CJIICTF to the DPSEs, BPSEs, and TPTs more problematic.

The authority to allow PSYOP forces to travel in two-vehicle convoys in MND(N) lay with COMEAGLE. Although several requests were made to COMEAGLE via the ARRC for an exception to policy for SOF troops such as CA and PSYOP, the requests were not granted during the IFOR mission. Exceptions were made for JCOs and Special Forces personnel due to mission requirements. Although there were legitimate concerns about the force protection posture and the ability of CA/PSYOP soldiers to operate efficiently, the fact remains that COMEAGLE had authority over U.S. troops in his MND, which meant that he had the responsibility to ensure that these troops were safe. Furthermore, the U.S. NCA and DoD made clear their intentions that keeping U.S. troops safe was to be the priority throughout the operation. For an excellent assessment of how the four-vehicle convoy rule and other force protection measures affected Force Protection Team missions, see Perkins, "CI and HUMINT in Bosnia." Despite several requests from the BPSEs, the four-vehicle convoy rule was not lifted until February 1997.

In the absence of organic transportation assets, the TPTs would attempt to "hitch a ride" with Civil Affairs teams or regularly scheduled MP and mounted infantry patrols operating in the AOR. This limited the ability to make PSYOP missions the priority assignments as TPTs could not always "drive" the focus of these other missions. Additionally, the ability of the PSYOP teams to work within and around these constraints rested largely on the ability of the TPT chiefs to coordinate and interact with their counterparts at the battalion level. The greater the involvement of the TPT in the BN operations, the better the level of coordination and support and thus the more likely that PSYOP missions would obtain adequate outside support. In the end, the results were better in some BN AORs than others.

Frustration with the four-vehicle convoy rule was paralleled by a disappointment with the individual protection requirements in the U.S. sector. The need to look like, as British soldiers put it, "Ninja Turtles" or "prisoners of peace" certainly frustrated a great number of U.S. soldiers. At least in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR,

however, this frustration was by no means universal and seemed more evident among “rookies” and lower-enlisted soldiers rather than among the NCOs or veterans of Haiti, Somalia, Panama, and the Persian Gulf, where many had learned, firsthand of the potential benefits of protective clothing. Some soldiers, especially Civil Affairs, FPT, and PSYOP soldiers who dealt face-to-face with the local community, felt that the enhanced force protection requirements may have had a negative psychological impact on the local population.

PSYOP TPTs did get consistent, albeit infrequent, feedback indicating that the population questioned the need for the U.S. soldiers to wear that type of equipment. Although local civilian and FWF military personnel had openly questioned the need for U.S. forces to maintain such a posture, at no time did any of the teams indicate that this affected friendly attitudes toward U.S. soldiers. Teams learned to work within and around these constraints in order to successfully accomplish their missions.¹³⁵ Not all American peacekeepers, however, felt that the force protection measures hampered the mission. As one American commander put it, “you can discuss reconstruction and resettlement just fine in a helmet and flak jacket.” Also, the posture may have even helped to encourage FWF compliance with the GFAP. Both the local communities and the FWF military forces in the AOR felt that they should respect U.S. troops, as they were well armed and well protected.¹³⁶ Additionally, a legitimate concern existed at least within BPSE 210 that the PSYOP soldiers may not have had all the supplementary tactical training and experience required to handle hostile tactical situations with as few as three soldiers.

A greater understanding of the psychological and operational impact of force protection measures in peacekeeping operations is certainly needed, especially in light of the great variety of beliefs about the issue within the NATO community. What is important is not necessarily whether or not troops deploy subject to enhanced force protection measures, for that may rest on political decisions at the NCA level, but that the military and political leadership understand the effects of such measures on the perceptions of

the local population. Indeed the bottom line is that the beliefs on force protection measures represent greater differences of opinion on tactics for the application of force and particular techniques of conflict termination that will always be present in combined (or even joint) operations. Finally, despite the complaints about the force protection posture taken by U.S. troops, the fact remains that at the present time U.S. casualties as a result of hostile action have been near zero and that sharp responses to FWF “tests” or “resolve checks” have proven effective within MND(N).

Physical communications problems, an uninvolved command organization, and lackluster command climate also constrained PSYOP mission performance. These problems not only affected dissemination operations but the ability of the BPSEs and TPTs to collect information and secure PSYOP specific intelligence products.

By relying almost solely on the supported unit for communications support, the PSYOP BPSE was frequently left without adequate means of communicating with higher headquarters. The PSYOP annex to the OPORDS at the division level stated that “FM communications” would be the methods of communication for the BPSE and TPTs. Due to METT-T constraints, particularly the geographic and environmental conditions in Bosnia, FM communication was at best extraordinarily inconvenient and at worst impossible. The supported units utilized other communications systems such as VSAT, INMARSAT, LAN, and MSE for routine communications. The BPSE had to “borrow” phones and computers, which often proved problematic due to the heavy usage of this equipment by all elements.¹³⁷ At times it could take several hours for the BPSE to reach the TPT’s or the DPSE and vice versa. The most reliable means of communication, courier, often took days. This proved unacceptable to the DPSE, CPSE, and CJIICTF, though they could not provide the BPSE with any support to solve problems.

These difficulties were paralleled by communications problems within the TPTs. The urban environment required that the teams split up and conduct liaison with various individuals. These missions were dismounted and often indoor. At times the personnel were far enough away from the vehicles that they could not commu-

nicate without radios. In markets, the crowds often impaired visual or verbal communication at distances less than 100 meters. PSYOP was the only element in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR that did not have its own organic intersquad communications such as Motorola hand-talkies or PRC 127s. This became a significant force-protection issue and was noted many times by the BPSE in its SITREPS.¹³⁸

The particular command relationships between the CJIICTF and its subordinate PSYOP elements at the division and brigade levels exacerbated the C3I problems resulting from communications difficulties. The dual chain of command for PSYOP has been and continues to be confusing both for PSYOP elements and supported units alike. In practice, supported units will either have Operational Control (OPCON) or Tactical Control (TACON) of the PSYOP elements. In some commander's minds, there is no dual chain of command—the TPTs report to the BPSE, the BPSEs report to the DPSE, the DPSE to the CPSE, and the CPSE to the POTF (in this case the CJIICTF). PSYOP elements, however, must rely on their supported units for “beans and bullets,” and other essentials required to accomplish the mission.¹³⁹

One of the greatest tensions between the PSYOP task force and the supported units in MND(N) arose because PSYOP did not plug into the operations cells in MND(N), ARRC, and HQ IFOR as well as they could have. The problem at MND(N) was due primarily to the lack of a theater PSYOP asset at MND(N); the DPSE was a tactical asset designed to control tactical PSYOP elements. In the absence of a CJIICTF representative or liaison to MND(N), the COMDPSE also became the individual responsible for operational PSYOP planning in the MND. Thus, the DPSE commander had to try and please two masters who often had conflicting intentions and goals.¹⁴⁰

The relationship between the DPSEs and the BPSEs demonstrates what could happen as a result of the failure of PSYOP to “plug in” to the operations of a supported unit. PSYOP missions and operations appear as annexes to BN, BDE, and divisional OPORDs. PSYOP BPSEs are given Fragmentary Orders (FRAGOs) through the division OPORDs. The two units that BPSE

210 supported looked to its own division OPORDs, annexes, and FRAGOs in order to determine the priority of effort and support. Without written orders the BDE and BN viewed PSYOP missions as routine, and thus no command emphasis was placed on completing or, more importantly, supporting these missions. Verbal communication of intent between the DPSE and the BPSE did not translate into the same clear statement of purpose for the TF battle staff—only a written OPORD could do that. Without these written orders, mission limiters hampered BPSE missions and prevented the ability of PSYOP to successfully integrate into the STABOPS in the RFCT/TF 1-18 AOR.

The ability to conduct successful military operations rests on how well that organization can master the OODA loop, that is, the ability to observe, orient, decide and act quickly, deliberately, and decisively in the operational environment. While intelligence-gathering facilities, communications nodes, and effective weapons systems will give a military organization many of the tools it needs to work through this loop, the abilities of key leaders and personnel will play a disproportionate role in the ability of a military organization to make decisions and take action in a timely and effective manner. Within the PSYOP organization, the quality of personnel in the C2 process and OODA loop proved one of the weaker links.¹⁴¹

The lack of quality personnel in some positions inhibited the ability of PSYOP to integrate and thus perform successfully in the theater as a whole. Even those in some senior positions seem to have been weak links in the organization as well. Perhaps most importantly, the lack of command visits to PSYOP elements in the Task Force Eagle prevented those in Sarajevo from understanding the difference between the “ground truth” and the impression of Brcko as seen from a distance. Those CJIICTF and CPSE personnel that visited the MND on visits of a few days or more often left in disbelief as to the degree with which PSYOP was integrated into COMEAGLE’s overall vision of keeping the peace in the AOR. Command visits could have helped to bridge the real and perceived gap between the theater PSYOP support effort and the needs of COMEAGLE. Additionally, command visits would have also done

a great deal to promote the teamwork and build the trust throughout the PSYOP organization that was visibly lacking throughout the deployment. The resulting disconnects between the tactical elements in support of Task Force Eagle and the CJIICTF had a deleterious effect on morale and operations alike.

The C3I system described above affected the ability of the PSYOP elements to successfully complete their dissemination and intelligence collection functions in the TFE AOR. The specific problems encountered indicate that despite technological advances in information management and communications systems, military C3I networks will remain “friction sensitive” due to the necessary presence of human operators in those systems. Additionally, the unintended consequences of technological advance will often result in the system breaking down or not performing as originally intended, thus highlighting the importance of competent operators and managers in such a system.

Operational vs. Tactical PSYOP Support to MND(N)

Several U.S. commanders, including General Crouch (COMSFOR), MG Nash (COMEAGLE, 1st A.D.), and MG Meigs (COMEAGLE, 1st I.D.), clearly expressed their dissatisfaction with the degree and nature of PSYOP support in their AORs.¹⁴² Their comments were largely directed at what they deemed to be a PSYOP campaign that was not responsive enough to their IO needs in MND(N). The reasons for this disconnect seem to lie in the larger differences between the priorities of effort in the U.S.-run MND versus those of the combined-joint headquarters in Sarajevo. These differences in turn reflect differences in opinion between the NATO members involved in the IFOR mission.

The CJIICTF operational campaign strove to bill IFOR as a credible and trustworthy source of information and then to use this credibility in order to encourage compliance with the GFAP, thereby enhancing the safety and security of IFOR/SFOR soldiers

and local civilians alike. The campaign would also contribute to FWF compliance with the GFAP by reinforcing the notion that IFOR was resolved to use force if required. Finally, a great deal of emphasis was placed on support to the NGOs, IGOs, and PVOs that were the civilian contribution to the overall peacekeeping effort in Bosnia. The success of the civilian programs and long-term reconstruction required the CJIICTF to focus on a campaign that supported medium- and long-term goals in the region. This was accomplished by focusing on younger generations (the 18-26 year old age group) in order to help instill in them a greater understanding of the benefits of democracy and peace. These programs, however, had little to do with the immediate short-term (6 to 12 month) needs of the U.S. military peacekeeping forces in MND(N), where the primary concern (as relayed officially and unofficially through the U.S.-only chain of command) was force protection. Thus, some of the theater operations, such as those that supported a quick return to complete freedom of movement, were not exactly the type of PSYOP support these units desired.¹⁴³

The emphasis placed on supporting the NGOs, IGOs, and PVOs naturally diluted the amount of time and energy that could have been devoted to direct support for the Task Force Eagle mission within IFOR. Theater-wide products for IFOR that supported similar long-term and countrywide programs also received the highest priority. Long-term campaigns (such as those programs targeting the teenagers in the former Yugoslavia) may have been of strategic and operational value, but certainly had much less value for the BDEs and BNs than would have tactical PSYOP support to deal with immediate and often localized problems. While the British division in MND(SW) had its own organic PSYOP support to produce regionally oriented products for operational and tactical support, the U.S. structure did not. Essentially, the Joint Psychological Operations Task Force that would normally have supported the highest level of unified command (in this case Task Force Eagle) had as its primary mission that of a Combined Joint PSYOP Task Force, or the CJIICTF. Without a CJIICTF LNO to MND(N) or an American LNO to the CJIICTF, there were no conduits for advocating the

needs of MND(N) to theater campaign planners. Thus, the demands of a combined operation sometimes subordinated the need for tailored PSYOP support at the Task Force Eagle level.

U.S. joint PSYOP doctrine stresses that one of the major purposes of the PSYOP community is to ensure PSYOP support to U.S. conventional and Special Operations forces and specifically to “maintain the capability to accomplish U.S. only objectives when PSYOP forces and capabilities are provided to allied or coalition commands.” Furthermore, in order for PSYOP to support maneuver units as envisioned in joint operations doctrine and enshrined in the notion of combined arms warfare, a PSYOP task force must be able to integrate and support maneuver divisions and subordinate units on the “battlefield” regardless of the operational environment. What is ironic is that unlike in the past, complications were not just the result of the inability of the supported units to understand the nature of the PSYOP weapons system. Rather the Task Force Eagle commanders were keenly aware of the psychological impact that military operations could have as well as the potential power of PSYOP campaigns to assist them in achieving their military objectives.

Because Task Force Eagle could not always obtain the type of PSYOP support it desired, COMEAGLE turned to other organizations to convey information to the local population, most notably the JIB and the MPADs.¹⁴⁴ This type of independent, U.S.-only information campaign did not sit well with some in the CJIICTF who were concerned about the consistency of the IFOR message. Indeed, some might argue that the CJIICTF correctly emphasized tight control over the development, approval, and dissemination of products because the mission itself was so political that any mistake at the tactical level would have enormous implications at the strategic level. Though this argument correctly explains the effect that some tactical mistakes can make, it may exaggerate the influence that *every* tactical action will have on the operational and strategic environment. Ironically, more so than with most weapons systems, PSYOP can both adjust fire and correct mistakes that have been made. Furthermore, the degree of coordination at Task Force Eagle between the various IO weapons systems, ensured that poten-

tially damaging deviations from the overall Information Campaign guidelines did not take place. Indeed, the level of coordination at Task Force Eagle may have surpassed that in Sarajevo due to the complexity involved in running a multinational HQ such as that of the ARRC or HQ IFOR.

In order to synchronize the Task Force Eagle information campaign with that of the overall IFOR campaign, COMEAGLE put together the Commanders Information Coordination Group (CICG). The Joint Information Bureau (JIB) offered the idea of the CICG to MG Nash based on a formula that had worked for General Schwartzkopf during the Persian Gulf War and was working for the ARRC in Sarajevo. Each morning, COMEAGLE would meet with his principal IO personnel and operations staff, to include PSYOP, JIB, PAO, G-5, POLAD, JAG, G-3, and CoS. In addition, the LNOs from the two U.S. as well as the Russian, Turkish, and NORDPOL brigades were present at the meeting. During this meeting, discussion and coordination would take place on the types of information “floating around” in the AOR as well as ongoing campaigns directed from Sarajevo and local activities (such as JMCs, radio interviews, international media events) that were taking place under the auspices of MND(N). More importantly, through the advent of these meetings COMEAGLE check his information campaign strategy against the guidelines of the CJIICTF, and could have his staff deconflict against those directives from the CPIC in Sarajevo and U.S.-only sources of public information guidance.¹⁴⁵

In order to wage an effective PSYOP campaign in a STABOPS environment, PSYOP commanders must understand that war, conflict, and peace may all exist at once in the theater. In addition, although we tend to envision these states as appearing in a continuum, it would be better to view them as a kaleidoscope. While it is an old PSYOP maxim that operations should be centrally controlled with decentralized execution, perhaps the operational kaleidoscope suggests that a more flexible concept of operations would be better set to cope with changes in the environment. In order to adequately support U.S. forces in such a conflict, perhaps a combined PSYOP campaign requires more than a tactical control ele-

ment, such as a DPSE, at the highest level of unified command. This would translate, in combined operations, into the need for some sort of “mini” POTF, or Mission Information Support Team (MIST) with limited approval and production capability at Task Force Eagle level.¹⁴⁶

Observations and Conclusions

An evaluation of tactical PSYOP support to Task Force Eagle does reveal some real strengths, correctable weaknesses, and important implications about psychological operations and information campaigns that the PSYOP community and their supported units need to consider as they prepare for future operations. To recap some of the observations of this study—

- U.S. PSYOP soldiers operated on a complex and potentially volatile battlefield and in a highly sophisticated media environment.
- Due to the proportion of PSYOP soldiers in the Reserves, there are certain difficulties involved in mobilizing these soldiers. Thus, modern communications systems must be available at the Reserve units in order to expedite the ability of these units to begin the handover process while still in CONUS.
- The current practice of putting together ad hoc PSYOP forces rather than entire companies (to include active Guard-Reserve personnel in key positions) should be re-evaluated. Although this may help with some personnel issues, the subsequent breakdown in unit integrity may be detrimental to the mission as a whole.
- A leader’s reconnaissance for the tactical PSYOP elements would have alleviated many of the difficulties posed by the short time available to transition at the Task Force Eagle and BDE levels.

- Information regarding the nature of the PSYOP mission did not flow uninhibited from either the 2nd POG to the deploying units or from the incoming CJIICTF to the troops once they were deployed. This was due to physical and interpersonal communications problems at all levels of the PSYOP task force.
- The nature of *Operation Joint Endeavor* meant that tactical elements had to perform operational as well as tactical PSYOP planning and dissemination. This forced the DPSE commander into a position where he had to support theater and MND operations that were often in conflict with one another.
- PSYOP was a valuable HUMINT source to the supported unit commanders. Coordination of PSYOP-relevant intelligence collection matrices with those of other collection sources will have a synergistic effect on the ability of commanders to acquire information about the AOR.
- The stove-piping of information detracted from the value that raw data from PSYOP had for the intelligence production cycle.
- The production of area assessments for the supported unit needs to be a coordinated venture between PSYOP, CA, HUMINT, and other intelligence collection assets. Additionally, a strong relationship between HUMINT/CI personnel and PSYOP personnel helps to better assess the effect of the information campaigns on the attitudes and beliefs of the target audiences.
- PSYOP-related intelligence products must be made readily available to PSYOP elements at the lowest levels during STABOPS.
- A tedious product approval process presented a great challenge to the ability of PSYOP to support operations. The lack of digital data transfer capability, the multitude of staff agencies in the approval process, and the difficulty with disseminating completed

products meant that by the time they arrived at the TPTs, some products had lost their ability to make an impact on the target audience.

- The four-vehicle convoy rule presented a great challenge to mission accomplishment, particularly when combined with other factors such as personnel shortages and vehicle maintenance problems.
- Individual force protection remains a contentious issue. Because these decisions are often driven by political decisions by the NCA, PSYOP may have to learn to work within these mission parameters. Though the community must be cognizant of the message a warfighting posture can send to target audiences, there is a strong argument to be made that these measures did not detract from the ability to accomplish the PSYOP mission.
- The lack of intersquad communications posed a serious force-protection threat to the tactical PSYOP teams.
- Face-to-face communication proved one of the most effective platforms for PSYOP in MND(N). The importance of the supported unit commander to the successful conduct of a face-to-face PSYOP campaign should not be understated.
- Because IFOR troops in MND(N) provided the local population with the basic security needs they craved, the U.S. troops in particular became key communicators. The ability of the soldiers in the supported units to establish a rapport with the local population helped to establish the credibility of IFOR. Additionally, the use of line troops as adjunct disseminators of PSYOP products allowed them not only to “break the ice” with locals but to add to the overall dissemination capability of the CJIICTF.

- The sophisticated media environments of the Information Age demand an increased use of the “our message, their medium” approach to PSYOP, particularly in STABOPS.
- Communications difficulties exacerbated real and perceived problems between the various PSYOP elements and constrained mission capability and performance. PSYOP units must have state-of-the-art communication for voice and data transmission to include satellite communications, LAN, and telephone connections.
- A CJIICTF LNO, such as that provided by a TPSE or an American PSYOP LNO in Sarajevo, could have helped to better balance and coordinate the needs of MND(N) for PSYOP support with the demands of a theater PSYOP campaign.
- The command climate is one of the intangibles that can determine whether or not a mission will succeed. Thus, leaders must make timely decisions and take deliberate action in support of the information campaign. Commanders must avoid the tendency to stay “in the office” and must get out into the field.
- The supported units in MND(N) truly understood PSYOP and the role it could play in Task Force Eagle operations. PSYOP was without a doubt one of the key Battlefield Operating Systems for COMEAGLE.
- CICG provides an excellent model for coordination between various IO weapons systems, to include PSYOP and Public Affairs.
- The major complaint of the supported units revolved around their frustration with the responsiveness of the CJIICTF to the needs of the MND.

In the end the few successes within MND(N) may have been overshadowed by the supported unit's perception that the PSYOP campaign waged out of the CJIICTF was disorganized and detrimental to the Task Force Eagle Mission. Whether or not this criticism is completely accurate, it correctly reflects the *belief* of the supported unit commanders. Thus, the PSYOP community may need to adjust the way it responds to the U.S. customer in a multinational operation. At the same time, the supported unit commanders and the other IO entities must avoid the temptation of bypassing the PSYOP approval process. Even though coordinating bodies such as the CICG and LIWA may offer possible solutions to coordinating information campaigns, there is indeed a great danger in running several separate IO campaigns at once.

In an age where the various information technologies outpace the doctrine that guides their employment, the PSYOP community must remind itself that doctrine must remain adaptable to a variety of situations.¹⁴⁷ The PSYOP task forces must provide consistent, timely, relevant, and effective support to the commander because psychological operations do not win wars on their own. As a prerequisite, the PSYOP community must understand maneuver and operations doctrine well enough to rapidly integrate into the battle staff, assimilate to changing tactical and operational conditions, and provide PSYOP courses of action to support the commander's intent. In short, until conventional force commanders themselves believe that PSYOP units are indispensable to their own combat power, PSYOP will never be fully integrated into the military's operational capability.¹⁴⁸

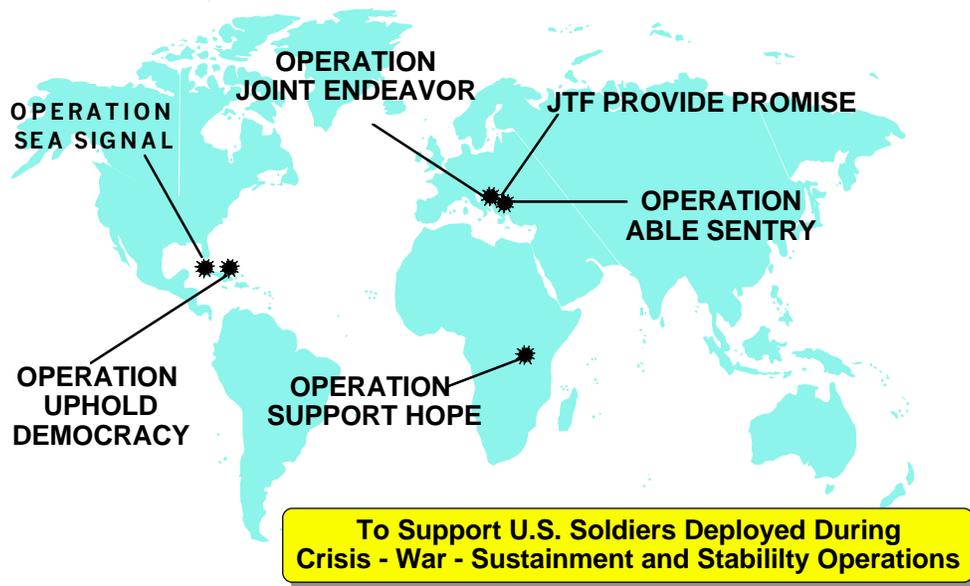
IX. Counterintelligence and HUMINT

David D. Perkins

In the past 48 months, DoD Counterintelligence (CI) personnel working with national and DoD Human Intelligence (HUMINT) personnel from strategic, operational, and tactical organizations have provided critical support to numerous contingency operations and overseas training exercises. Beyond the traditional missions of CI and HUMINT, ground force commanders have identified CI and HUMINT support as essential to accomplishing the force protection mission in operations from *Provide Hope* to *Joint Endeavor* and in locations as diverse as Somalia, Panama, Haiti, Macedonia, Rwanda, and Turkey. (See figure 9-1.)

The CI and HUMINT elements recently deployed in Bosnia were the largest such deployment since *Desert Shield/Desert Storm*. They experienced success and the full endorsement of their supported commanders. This was a result of the integration into current operational procedures of lessons learned from past operations and, most significantly, the ingenuity, tenacity, and adaptability of the soldiers and civilians sent to Bosnia to execute the CI and HUMINT mission. These soldiers and civilians used innovative tactics, techniques, and procedures to provide the necessary intelligence to conduct successful operations in the complex, unpredictable environment of Bosnia. The primary goal of CI and HUMINT activities in Bosnia, and during other recent deployments, has been

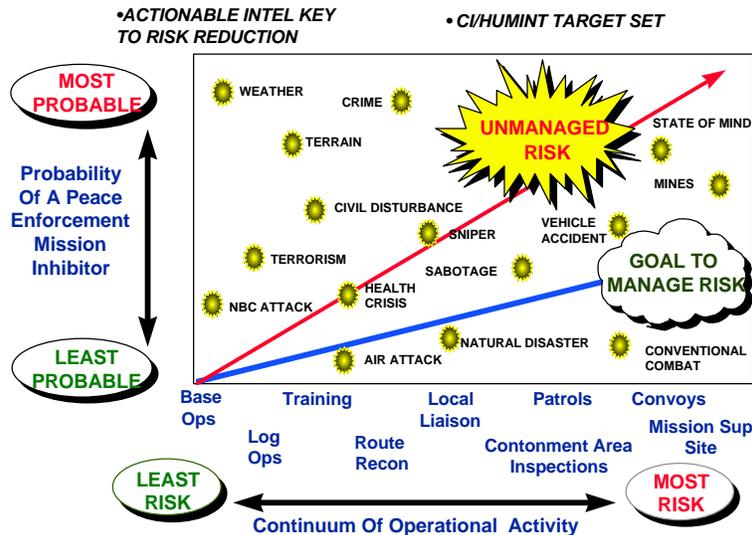
Figure 9-1. CI/HUMINT Support to Contingency Operations



to reduce risk to the force by providing the information and intelligence that the commander needed to effectively manage or avoid risk and still accomplish the mission. (See figure 9-2.)

This chapter provides an in-depth discussion of CI and HUMINT activities conducted in support of the U.S.-led ground Task Force Eagle or MND(N). The perspective will be that of the CI and HUMINT mission manager (G2X)—that element of the Task Force intelligence staff (G2) responsible for coordinating, deconflicting, and synchronizing all CI and HUMINT activities in the sector of operations of this multinational task force. CI and HUMINT worked together in support of Task Force operations and therefore cannot be addressed independently. Likewise, the multinational or combined aspects of CI and HUMINT operations will also be addressed.

Figure 9-2. The Force Protection Challenge



To appreciate the foundation upon which these activities were based, past operations and training must be briefly examined. The basic tactics, techniques, and procedures that worked in Bosnia were drawn from the past; developed, identified, or refined in other contingency operations; addressed in joint doctrine; practiced in local unit, non-doctrinal training courses; or developed, tested, and instituted on-the-fly by deployed personnel. Solutions came from many sources, but usually from the young soldier who understood both the requirement and the customer, the ground commander. The experienced soldier or civilian and the parts of the bureaucracy that would bypass red tape and provide the necessary equipment and expertise also proved to be essential to mission accomplishment.

This chapter will focus on the positive, constructive results of approximately 200 operators and a few leader-managers who, working as a team, accomplished an important mission.

Past Operations

Veterans of the U.S. Army Counterintelligence Corps (CIC) and the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) deployed throughout Europe during WWII and the aftermath, along with CI and HUMINT veterans of the Vietnam conflict, could provide a convincing argument that the tactics, techniques, and procedures used today, although somewhat refined with some information technology-based tools, are very similar or identical to those used in their previous operations. Sometime in the development of CI and HUMINT disciplines the focus on supporting warfighters was lost or allowed to go dormant. As the DoD prepared for the Cold War to go hot, CI and HUMINT took a backseat, while the other intelligence disciplines, which relied on systems built with high technology and could provide almost instant results, came to the forefront. Recent contingency operations such as Operations Other Than War (OOTW) (now referred to as Stability and Sustainment Operations (SSO)), have brought CI and HUMINT to the table with other intelligence disciplines.

Operation Restore Hope in Somalia set the stage for the importance of CI and HUMINT in future operations. The lessons learned there were significant and set the course for CI and HUMINT in supporting the warfighter. The requirement for joint doctrine and a computer-based information system with connectivity to the overall intelligence communication architecture had been identified as a result of *Desert Shield/Desert Storm*. Then, Somalia set in motion the first application of the draft joint doctrine. During this time frame, USAREUR began experimenting with the first version of the TRRIP. (See figure 9-3.)

The TRRIP was a prototype, notebook computer-based data acquisition, management, and communication system designed to CI requirements. The prototype TRRIP was deployed on an exercise called *Dragon Hammer 92* and then in support of the U.S. Army Hospital that deployed to Zagreb, Croatia, in December 1992. (See figure 9-4.) By deploying the TRRIP in support of the hospital, USAREUR began to develop the communications architecture that would be required to support a TRRIP deployed with the tactical forces. United States European Command (USEUCOM) also understood the utility of such a capability and stated the requirement for such a system on the theater commander's (CINC's) Intelligence Priority List (IPL).

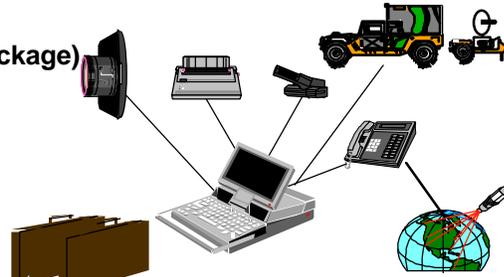
In July of 1993, the requirement to send a battalion combat team to Macedonia was identified. The mission was, and still is, to monitor the border between Serbia and Macedonia. *Operation Able Sentry* was underway and CI and tactical HUMINT assets were deployed early to support the mission. (See figure 9-5.) Based on this deployment, USAREUR, in conjunction with the U.S. Army Intelligence and Security Command (INSCOM), developed the CI and Tactical HUMINT Contingency Operations Course. This course taught soldiers the tactics, techniques, and procedures necessary to conduct operations in the former Republic of Yugoslavia as well as in other OOTW operations.

The U.S. Army Intelligence Center at Fort Huachuca developed the CI Force Protection Source Operations Course to meet these evolving requirements. The Air Force and the Navy also be-

Figure 9-3. CI/HUMINT Automation Toolset(CHATS)

Capabilities

- Data entry (Robust Office Software Package)
- Embedded Training
- Excellent User Interface
- Austere DataBase
- Scanner
- CD-ROM
- Color Capable Printer
- Digital Camera
- Secure Fax
- E-Mail Capable
- Flexible Communications Interface
 - International Maritime Satellite Terminal (IMARSAT)
 - Mobile Subscriber Equipment (MSE)
 - Defense Switched Network (DSN)
 - Single Channel Ground and Airborne Radio System (SINGARS)
 - TROJAN Special Purpose Integrated Remote Intelligence Terminal (SPIRIT)
 - Land Satellite Terminal 5-C/E



**Formerly referred to as
Theater Rapid Response
Intelligence Package (TRRIP)**



Figure 9-4. U.S. Army Hospital Deploys to Zagreb, Croatia



- **Two Soldier CI Team Deploys Dec 92**
- **INMARSAT Communications**
- **Prototype TRRIP Deploys**

Prototype Theater Rapid Response Intelligence Package (TRRIP)
Deployed - Zagreb, Also
Deployed During Dragon Hammer 92

Figure 9-5. Operation Able Sentry



- **Support to Force Protection Mission CI/Tac HUMINT Team Deploys Jul 93**
- **Extensive Liaison**
- **Specialized Train-up of 5 Team Members Prior to Deployment**



U.S. Contingent Base Camp



Zenith 286 Laptop

gan to develop courses to train their personnel in these specific skills. Although the Marine Corps already had trained their personnel in many of these skills, they developed tactics, techniques, and procedures to incorporate the use of a system like the TRRIP. Unfortunately, the number of soldiers who had received this specialized training was minimal.

Deployment of a Task Force CI Coordinating Authority (TFCICA) and support staff to Naples, Italy, to augment the joint intelligence staff (J2) of JTF *Provide Promise* was another event from which commanders and the intelligence community could learn how to employ these assets. This led to the deployment of a six person, joint CI team referred to as the Force Protection Branch to Zagreb, Croatia, to support JTF *Provide Promise* (Forward). Commander, JTF *Provide Promise* (FWD), Col. Quist, U.S. Marine Corps, stated in a letter to the USEUCOM Chief of Staff:

The capability of the Force Protection Branch (FPB) is an essential part of the battlefield operating system on which I rely. In Operations Other Than War, the skills and method of operation used by the FPB are essential for successful, acceptable-risk operations. Without the services of the FPB I would lose a valuable asset which allows me to determine risk to our operations.

The second generation prototype TRRIP was then deployed. (See figure 9-6). This gave the Joint CI Team a significant capability. This deployment also provided USAREUR and INSCOM TRRIP developers critical input to the system itself and to the communications architecture necessary to support multiple systems in different geographical locations. Specialized software, a digital camera, and a scanner had been added. CI and HUMINT discovered that information was being delivered to analysts and to the decision makers faster and more accurately than had ever been experienced. TRRIPs were deployed in Naples, Italy; Skopje, Macedonia; and Zagreb Croatia. CI- and HUMINT-trained soldiers were on the ground and answering the commander's questions. Teams are still deployed in Macedonia and Croatia.

Figure 9-6. JTF Provide Promise (FWD)



- **Joint CI Team Deploys April 94**
- **Support to Force Protection Mission**
- **Responsive CI Communications**



U.S. Army Deserter - Debriefed and Evacuated to the Theater Rear by JTF PROVIDE PROMISE(FWD), Zagreb



Theater Rapid Response Intelligence Package (TRRIP) Lite, Deployed - Zagreb

Operation Support Hope (see figure 9-7) in Rwanda was flawlessly executed by the supporting CI and HUMINT soldiers. This short-fused operation required 36 operators with 6 TRRIPs to deploy rapidly to various locations in Africa to support the operation. The results were stunning, and the concept of using CI and HUMINT assets in OOTWs was cemented in USEUCOM. The investment in the capability continued and would pay off with the deployment to Bosnia.

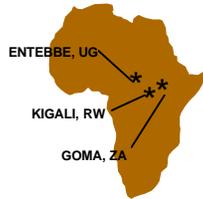
CI and HUMINT operators provided critical intelligence during *Operation Uphold Democracy* in Haiti. (See figure 9-8.) The communications architecture was not stressed; however, input for the development of the TRRIP was obtained from the operators. Further definition and refinement of user requirements was taking place. CI and HUMINT were using real-world deployments as their Advanced Warfighting Experiments (AWE).

The Hard Road to Success in Bosnia

The Environment in Bosnia

The CI and HUMINT operators deployed to Bosnia faced some difficult challenges and very real threats. Three former warring factions, with significant combat power and robust intelligence collection capabilities, were waiting for the arrival of NATO forces. Local civilians hired as linguists, cooks, maids, handymen, electricians, and carpenters became an everyday concern of the CI and HUMINT operators. Terrorists, organized crime, and petty criminals were also part of the threat. Some of the toughest terrain in the world and formidable winter weather also posed significant challenges to everyday survival. Based on previous peace operation deployments, CI and HUMINT became the intelligence disciplines of choice for Bosnia, and for that reason CI and tactical HUMINT soldiers were deployed early with the advance elements of the Task Force.

Figure 9-7. Operation Support Hope



- Excellent CI Planning and Mission Execution
- Rapid Deployment - First in, CI/Tac HUMINT Teams Deploy JUL 94
- Extensive Liaison



BG Nix Signing Over U.S. Equipment to the UN High Commission on Refugees Representative



Entebbe Airport

Figure 9-8. Operation Uphold Democracy



- CI/Human Intelligence (HUMINT) was key to Success in OCT 94
- Extensive Collection and Reporting
- CI Force Protection Source Operations
- CI and HUMINT Successful Coordination



Haitian Detainee Screened by CI



CI/TAC HUMINT Area Recon

The Plan

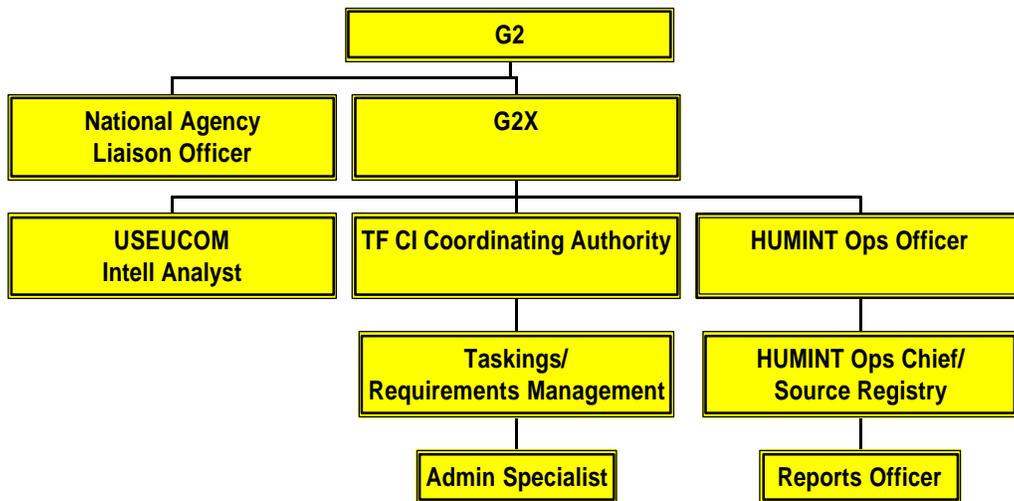
The success of any operation depends on the plan. Operators are fast to explain that the plan is just that, a plan. In the execution phase any plan begins to lose coherence as branches to planned courses of action must be taken and sequels to operations must be conducted. Nevertheless, the existence of a plan ensures that everyone understands the objective and has a clear vision of the commander's intent. CI and HUMINT operations are no different. They require a detailed, flexible plan that would be understood at every echelon, especially the lowest echelon where it is said that "the rubber meets the road."

After arriving at Task Force Eagle headquarters in Tuzla, the operators were able to assess the situation and define in greater detail the CI and HUMINT mission. A detailed, all inclusive plan was written, including communication, report formats, annotation procedures, information flow, logistics, and command and control. This plan was to be the foundation of CI and HUMINT operations within the Task Force Eagle sector. Based on the corporate knowledge acquired from previous operations, joint doctrine, service doctrine, and capabilities, the plan for CI and HUMINT operations in Task Force Eagle sector was quickly approved and signed. The CI and HUMINT annex to the operations order (OPORD) was distributed to every battalion within the Task Force.

Having developed the plan as the foundation, there was more to come. The communications portion of the plan, which depicted the architecture used, took 3 months to build. (See figure 9-9.) The heroics of young soldiers, older warrant officers wanting to learn, and contractors working and teaching made this architecture come to life. The plan was working. A method for processing hand held digital imagery was developed. A Counterespionage Standard Operating Procedure was also written specifically for this operation. Requirements management, report numbering, quality control, database, and source management systems were just a few of the topics that had to be addressed. A method was established for tracking the operational readiness of the commercial-off-the-shelf (COTS)

Figure 9-9. Counterintelligence Human Intelligence

G2X ORGANIZATION



hardware and software upon which the TRRIP was based. The plan was an 80-percent solution, which in a tactical operation will usually win.

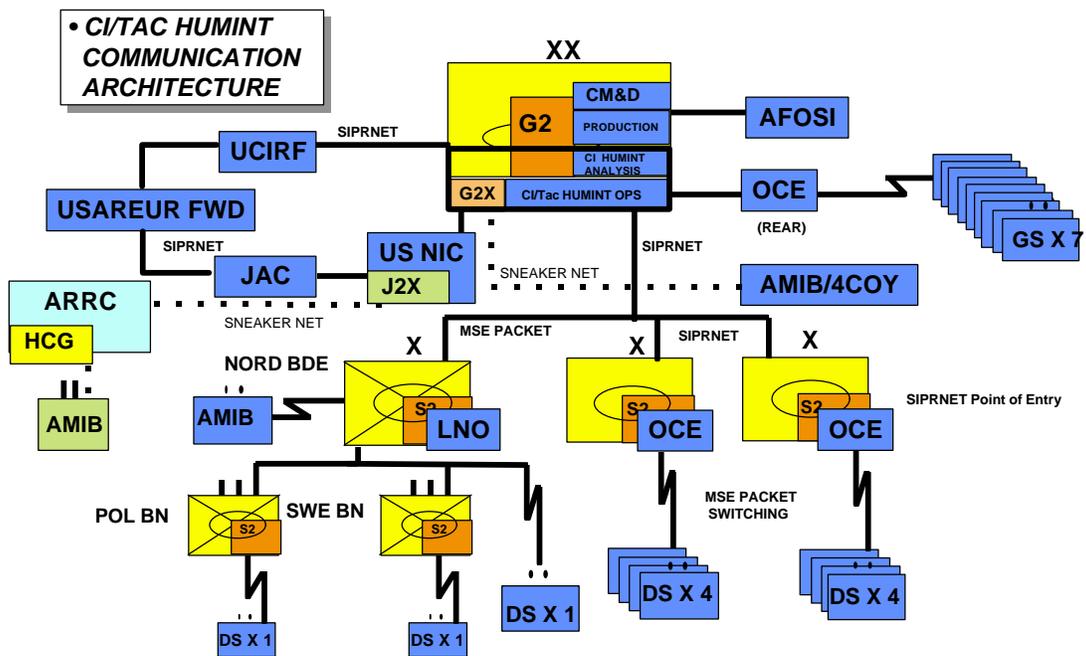
The CI and HUMINT Force Package

At the height of IFOR operations, approximately 110 U.S. Army CI and tactical HUMINT soldiers were deployed in support of Task Force Eagle. Four-person teams, tactically tailored for a variety of missions, were deployed in direct support of battalions and in general support of the Task Force. Their ability to support force protection intelligence requirements effectively prompted the Task Force commander to request additional teams during the potentially disruptive elections in September 1996. Additionally, allied forces within Task Force Eagle quickly discovered the importance of the CI and tactical HUMINT capability and requested U.S. Army CI and tactical HUMINT support. As a result, teams were dedicated to support the Nordic brigade, the Polish battalion, and the Swedish battalion. This ensured timely exchange of force protection information throughout the Task Force Eagle sector. CI and HUMINT personnel provided the local commanders with information on threats to their units as well as their units' vulnerability to foreign intelligence collection and/or terrorist operations.

The G2X was critical to the success of CI and HUMINT operations. The requirement for such an element was derived from joint doctrine, which called for it to be located at the level of the JTF intelligence staff (J2). Thus, initially the G2X was considered the J2X. There was no JTF or J2 to augment, so the original concept underwent a significant metamorphosis. The end result was a small J2X element at the U.S. National Intelligence Center which augmented the ARRC in Sarajevo and a rather robust G2X in support of Task Force Eagle.

The G2X consisted of a Defense HUMINT Service (DHS) cell, a national agency liaison officer, an Army G2X, and an Army Task Force Counterintelligence Coordinating Authority, as well as Air Force, Navy, and Marine Corps personnel. (See figure 9-10).

Figure 9-10. Counterintelligence Human Intelligence



An essential change to the original plan was that the G2X had no operational elements assigned. The G2X was strictly a staff element responsible for coordinating, deconflicting, and synchronizing the activities of multinational CI and HUMINT assets, U.S. national-level HUMINT assets, and DoD strategic HUMINT assets in the Task Force Eagle Sector. The G2X would also be responsible for coordinating with the ARRC HUMINT Coordination Group (HCG), now called CJ2X.

The G2X also evolved into the G2's quasi-collection managers for CI and HUMINT. This was more of an enabling function for the overall collection manager. It was a critical step to ensure CI and HUMINT were working in concert with other intelligence disciplines. The G2 saw CI and HUMINT just as any other collection discipline—an asset to be managed, synchronized, used to tip other collection means, and used to verify information collected via other intelligence collection disciplines.

The DHS cell within the G2X provided a critical function in refining the commander's PIRs into requirements against which DHS assets could collect. This cell also played an essential role in ensuring time-sensitive HUMINT was quickly processed, edited, and disseminated—first to the commander, second to the theater consumers, and finally to the national intelligence community. This usually was accomplished simultaneously.

DHS also provided significant support to the operations. Working closely with the allies, with the tactical elements, and independently, DHS provided a critical collection capability to the Task Force G2 as well as the theater- and national-level consumers. DHS flexibility, responsiveness, and focus on the ground commander's requirements made them an instant success. Other national-level agencies also provided essential support, giving Task Force Eagle an unprecedented, multiechelon, dedicated, responsive CI and HUMINT capability. Task Force Eagle would need it!

CI and HUMINT Operations

In an effort to counter the non-traditional threats confronted in this multinational peacekeeping operation, CI and HUMINT elements were called upon to provide, coordinate, deconflict, synchronize, and integrate an unusually wide variety of intelligence support. That support included counterintelligence collection, threat and vulnerability assessments, liaison with local law enforcement and foreign military security and intelligence services, CI Force Protection Source Operations, Technical Surveillance Countermeasures (TSCM), debriefing of U.S. and allied soldiers, debriefing and screening of displaced persons or refugees and detainees, investigations and analysis, exploitation of foreign documents and equipment, and timely dissemination of hand-held digital imagery. Accomplishing all of these efforts was a critical requirement with enormous ramifications, not only for the mission of enforcing the Dayton Accords but for protecting the soldiers assigned to the MNDs.

The operational tempo for the CI and HUMINT operators, both forward-deployed and in support, was extremely high. Initially, tactical teams were restricted in movement due to force protection concerns. Eventually the Task Force commander, understanding the importance of the CI and HUMINT team mission, authorized an exception to policy for CI and HUMINT Teams. He allowed them to travel in two-vehicle convoys, as opposed to the standard four-vehicle convoys, during daylight hours. Travel required a brigade or battalion commander's approval. Travel at night required general officer approval and four vehicles. This made liaison dinners a challenge, but they did get approved. CI and HUMINT operators at the division level and those teams assigned to the Nordic brigade were able to use this important exception to policy. U.S. brigade commanders, however, were not required to implement this policy and therefore continued to require their teams to travel in four-vehicle convoys. This did not deter the teams. They became experts at organizing a four-vehicle convoy of military police, civil

affairs, or whatever kind of personnel they could find heading out of the base camp. This process might take 2 to 4 hours during the evening to organize for the next day.

Bosnia was, and still is, an environment where CI and HUMINT operators could show their value added. The threats were real and the PIRs were critical to the commander. This was not a so-called “sensor-to-shooter” environment. It was an environment of terrorists, criminals, and elements of the three FWFs, all of whom were hard to identify but were well-armed and had significant intelligence collection capabilities including HUMINT. To describe this as a complex and challenging environment is an understatement.

After the first 3 months of 18- to 20-hour workdays 7 days a week, the success stories began to be daily events. The quality of reporting significantly improved, the hand held digital imagery was superb—and the commander expected it. The analysts began to produce superior products, mostly based on CI and HUMINT reporting from the field. The responsiveness of the CI and HUMINT assets improved as the communications routing was used so much that it was considered “burned in” and soldiers became more familiar with the TRRIP. The CI and HUMINT community had reached a solid 80 percent solution.

The Usora bridge incident in early August 1996 is an example of timely, accurate, and high-quality reporting that was collected and processed faster by CI and HUMINT teams than the CNN. A smaller bridge built by the United Nations near the Usora bridge was badly damaged after a charge had been thrown from a moving vehicle onto it. A tactical CI and HUMINT team immediately responded to the incident and arrived at the scene, interviewed witnesses, took digital photographs of the damage and, within one hour, passed the brigade and the TF commander accurate information. The national intelligence community had the final Intelligence Information Report (IIR) with digital photographs within 4 hours, with most of that time having been taken for imagery annotation. Hence, the standard for CI and HUMINT teams was to beat CNN and tell the real story. (See figure 9-11). Source operations, coun-

Figure 9-11. Incident Vicinity Of Usora Bridge



P13103_1.JPG
021915JUL96
BQ68055480
VICINITY OF USORA BRIDGE
DAMAGED DECKING
DC-40



P13103_3.JPG
021915JUL96
BQ68055480
VICINITY OF USORA BRIDGE
VIEW FROM UNDER BRIDGE LOOKING UP
DC-40

- **Four hours from time of incident to National Dissemination**
- **CI/Tac HUMINT Reporting**
- **Small explosive charge placed on bridge**

terespionage investigations, local hire screenings, vulnerability assessments, and TSCM services were activities the commanders understood and demanded.

CI and HUMINT Collection Management and Single-Source Analysis

Another element of the plan that would ensure that the best asset or combination of assets was used to answer the requirement was the collection management portion. The collection management process for CI and HUMINT assets became more refined as the analyst-to-collector dialogue was established. A tactical evaluation system was developed. Task Force Eagle analysts were taught how to write evaluations and how to integrate CI- and HUMINT-derived information into the common picture of the battlefield. Timely feedback to the collector provided instant results. After 6 months, the analysts understood the capabilities and limitations of CI and HUMINT assets. The CI and HUMINT operators understood what the analysts needed. This was not accomplished without some frustration on the part of operators and analysts. Collection management had also been formalized and refined with collection requirements linked directly to the commander's PIR. Reporting would indicate which PIR the collected information addressed.

Early in the deployment, both CI and HUMINT single-source analysis and reporting, as well as the incorporation of CI- and HUMINT-collected information or analysis products into the all-source analysis product, was happening by chance rather than by design. This occasional dual-reporting carried the potential for confusion and misinformation. The element responsible for this analysis and reporting function in a Division Analysis and Control Element (ACE) is normally four soldiers. With 24-hour operations, it was obvious that augmentation would be required. The amount of reporting quickly overwhelmed the analytical capability and this continued to be a challenge until the fifth month of the deployment. The soldiers selected to augment the CI/HUMINT analysis in the

ACE were usually personnel coming into theater on temporary change of station (TCS) orders and may or may not have had analytical experience. A senior analyst from USEUCOM trained other analysts on how to analyze CI and HUMINT information. Some soldiers quickly understood the requirement or had previous experience; however, this was the exception.

Unfortunately, due mainly to physical space limitation at Tuzla, the analytical effort was fragmented between the Division Main in Tuzla and the Division Rear in Lukavac. The Division Rear did not have workstations connected to the sensitive compartmented information (SCI) circuit referred to as DSNET 3. This severely limited their capability. They eventually did establish connectivity to the SIPRNET. This helped the situation. However, the analytical world for CI and HUMINT significantly changed in May. This was because the Division Rear CI and HUMINT analytical element, called the HUMINT Analysis Cell (HAC), moved to the Division Main. They were given SCI connectivity with the Joint Deployable Intelligence Support System (JDISS) as well as the U.S. Army WARLORD system. Also, in August the DIA, Defense Intelligence Threat Data Base System (DITDS) Program Manager, working with USAREUR and INSCOM, deployed a computer network server forward, providing for the first time automated link analysis capability, local storage for digital photographs, and another workstation which was needed for the CI and HUMINT analysts, sometimes called Multi-Discipline Counterintelligence (MDCI) analysts.

When the HAC, which had been constituted primarily from 165th Military Intelligence (MI) battalion personnel and TCSers, moved to Tuzla, it gave the Division ACE the extra capability that would prove critical in preparing for the September elections in Bosnia. They also provided other mid- and long-term analytical products for the commander. These products were impressive and could match the quality of any national- or theater-level product. Another important product read by the Task Force commander everyday was the "Night Owl." This was an open-source product, based on the translation of daily newspapers, television, and radio

broadcasts throughout Bosnia. It selected articles or broadcasts which would be of interest to the tactical decision makers. Dissemination was made via the Non-classified Internet Protocol Router Network (NIPRNET).

The most challenging aspect of the total analytical effort was orchestrating who would produce what product and for whom. An all-encompassing distributive analysis plan was never written or executed. Some national analysts complained that the Task Force was not reporting all the information received from the field. They were correct. There was too much information and not enough time. Reporting from the field was sent up the chain and laterally to all echelons, faster and in greater quantity in the U.S. sector than during any other military operation in history. This included text reports, hand held digital imagery and frames from handheld video. Analysts deployed with Task Force Eagle were able to develop an understanding of the real situation in the field which could not be transformed into a text message or relayed via video teleconferencing or a digital photograph. This came from interacting with the CI and HUMINT operators, making visits to various locations throughout the area of operation, and being involved in numerous operational briefings.

Automation and Communications

The use of low-cost, COTS information technologies proved to be a critical tool for the CI and HUMINT operator. Technology had never been used on this scale to support CI and HUMINT activities. One of the most significant CI and tactical HUMINT innovations was the TRRIP, which has paid great dividends in Bosnia. The TRRIP hardware and software suite provided a robust automated/data acquisition package that ensured timely reporting and product dissemination to commanders at the battalion, brigade, and task force level, as well as to national and theater consumers. This prototype system consists of COTS software and hardware connected to mobile subscriber equipment (MSE). The TROJAN Spe-

cial Purpose Integrated Remote Intelligence Terminal (SPIRIT), commercial telephone, or International Maritime Satellite (IMARSAT) provided extensive connectivity, greatly increasing the relevancy of the reporting to the warfighter and leveraging national and theater analytic assets to deliver unprecedented support.

The Army, Air Force, and Navy deployed with TRRIP-like systems. The connectivity provided by the Augsburg Hub, or server, was the critical link that enabled the CI and tactical HUMINT architecture to work throughout the theater. Access to the SIPRNET revolutionized the method by which CI and HUMINT information was processed and disseminated as well as how CI and HUMINT assets were managed. Linking the MSE network with the SIPRNET via the TROJAN SPIRIT was the critical step in ensuring connectivity to battalion level. TRRIP and SIPRNET have significantly changed the CI and HUMINT disciplines. These communities are just beginning to understand the full impact of these tools designed for the operator, not the analyst. The young CI and HUMINT soldiers in Bosnia have shown that they understand what these tools can and will do.

The database capability built by the DIA DITDS Program Office was known as the BLACKBIRD database. This was an operator's database used to file every spot report. In Task Force Eagle, these reports were called FPIRs and all were databased, no matter how insignificant. Allied reporting was also fed into BLACKBIRD. Information that normally would go into the battalion, brigade, or maybe the Task Force INTSUM would retain its individuality in the BLACKBIRD database, thus making the information much more powerful. This would prove critical in conducting link and pattern analysis or building association matrixes. This would also provide historical knowledge for the follow-on CI/HUMINT soldier.

Lessons Learned

The first lesson learned was that you will learn 100 things a day in the first 3 to 6 months of most contingency operations. The second lesson learned is that you must try to write down at least 1 of those 100 things you learned every day. The observers or the visiting professionals sent into the area for a short time to capture the lessons learned for you will not understand the essence of what you learned. You will be frustrated by reading their lengthy reports about what you did right, what you could have done better, and even how to fix it. They will not be accurate and it will irritate you because they have not recorded what you told them when you took the valuable time from your busy day to explain something to them. The bottom line is, if you are there from the beginning, living in miserable conditions, sleeping in your vehicle night after night, eating Meals Ready-to-Eat (MREs), filling sandbags, pulling guard duty, wondering when you might get a hot shower; **write down what you learned**. That is part of your job as a soldier. The CI and HUMINT soldiers, with their computers, were able to capture numerous lessons learned. The following are some of those lessons learned.

Detailed planning is necessary. During the planning phase, the leadership must bring in the experienced operators who have been on the ground and understand the task at hand. One seasoned veteran referred to this team as “the dirty thirty.” The composition of this team must be carefully crafted to include the conceptual thinker, the pragmatist, the writer, the coordinator, the marketeer, the visionary, and the leader. They are all needed. One of the team must understand the Joint Operations, Planning and Execution System (JOPES). The others must understand the capabilities and limitations of the assets being considered to accomplish the mission. The plan must be straightforward and understood at the lowest echelon. Those at the lowest level must know that they can influence the plan with their input once they are in the execution phase. The success of executing the branches and sequels will depend upon this critical input.

Actionable intelligence must be provided. CI and HUMINT operators must understand that their information must be delivered to the customer immediately. In the Information Age the decision cycle becomes compressed; no longer can CI and HUMINT operators agonize over punctuation, format, and grammatical correctness. There should be limited locations in the architecture for quality control, preferably at the lowest level. Editing and vetting can be accomplished later, prior to the incorporation of the information into a national-level centralized database. The warfighter cannot wait for that. Speed and accuracy must prevail over form.

The demand for handheld imagery will increase. Handheld digital imagery, as well as handheld video, took on an importance that was predicted well before soldiers deployed to Bosnia. Unfortunately, database storage and retrieval of this information is still an unfillable requirement. Combat camera crews, the Task Force historian, soldiers manning critical checkpoints, and soldiers inspecting cantonment areas all had digital cameras along with every CI and HUMINT team. The product was demanded by the commanders. In SSOs the digital photo or video clip that is delivered quickly can have more impact than satellite or UAV imagery.

The J2X or G2X function is a must. This element is essential to all JTFs now and in the future, no matter what the mission. CI and HUMINT assets are essential to support the force protection mission. Joint doctrine must continue to be developed to further refine the integration of CI and HUMINT into joint and combined operations.

Modern information systems and communications are critical to the success of CI and HUMINT. CI and HUMINT had never before used computers and communications as a tool on the scale that they were used during *Operation Joint Endeavor*. Furthermore, it was accomplished without a dedicated, funded program. CI and HUMINT soldiers in Bosnia initially had 3-year-old systems because the USAREUR and subordinate operational commands had acquired funds, designed a system based on COTS, and fielded the capability they knew they needed. DoD and the services should

ensure that the CI and HUMINT community can benefit from state-of-the-art technology. The need for a program office which responds to CI- and HUMINT-user defined requirements from the strategic to the tactical levels is evident.

CI and HUMINT single-source analysis is essential but difficult. Collecting information is easy compared to the task of telling the warfighter what it means and doing so in time for action to be taken. Reporting yesterday's news has limited utility. Predictive analysis is an art form. In the area of force protection, identifying periods of increased risk based on analyzed information may be the best the intelligence community can do. The Task Force commander will act when presented with a conclusion that indicates a greater threat at a certain time and place. These must, however, not be whims but well thought out analytical conclusions. CI and HUMINT require knowledgeable analysts who understand the collector.

Analysis maximizes the use of collection resources. The more analysts-to-collector interface, the better the collection effort. Analyst and collector dialogue, either electronically or face-to-face, paid dividends. The collectors understood that someone was actually interested in what they were collecting and they soon developed a keen sense of the type of information that the analyst was actually looking for. The collection manager's job became easier. The main task was ensuring that the best assets were going against the right requirement at the right time, a synchronization effort that included both CI and HUMINT collection assets. This is often given lip service in the overall collection planning cycle.

Assets must be focused and responsive. This is difficult with as many as 200 individual professional, collection personnel on the ground and approximately 20,000 more soldiers with eyes and ears interacting with the population. UAV's, satellites, and other technical collection systems are much easier to control and synchronize. Keeping the 200 professional CI and HUMINT collectors focused and responsive was a learning process, but eventually met with success. They all eventually responded to the Task Force commander's requirements first.

Investment in the training base is needed. Soldiers were deployed who were not trained with the skills that would be necessary to operate in this complex environment. CI and tactical HUMINT soldiers were trained in basic soldier skills. However, the bread and butter skills of a CI or HUMINT collector on the ground had been neglected. This was no surprise. The Army trains for the scenario with the most risk, the high-intensity battle. If mistakes are made on the battlefield, more firepower with creative and decisive maneuver can turn the battle. However, in a Bosnia-like situation, more firepower will not always work. Skills, including use of technology, must be taught before deployment. Skills such as how to anticipate requirements or how to think and undertake creative problem solving are important. The answer to the challenge is not usually in the manual.

Investment in training warfighters must become a top priority. Giving the Task Force commander and his G2 25 CI and tactical HUMINT teams, assets from the DHS, multinational CI and HUMINT soldiers, and national agency assets was like giving a mechanic a new tool for working on a car and saying, this is a great tool and will make the car run better, but we are not going to teach you how to use it. Training the warfighter in Bosnia on how to use the CI and HUMINT assets available was at times a challenge. The Task Force commander quickly understood the capability and began to set high expectations. He had never had these assets available during any training exercise. Luckily, that did not seem to make a difference. Commanders at lower echelons reacted differently to using CI and HUMINT assets. The intelligence community must not forget to teach the warfighter about CI and HUMINT.

A solid, realistic plan with built-in flexibility is the key to success. The CI and HUMINT annex to the OPORD must be completed during the planning cycle, not after the operation has begun. CI and HUMINT must ensure that they are closely involved in the planning cycle and not on the outside looking in.

Know your players. Leading and managing a pick-up team is a difficult proposition. You must learn your players' capabilities as quickly as possible. Hopefully, you will be sent some known quantities who will make life a little easier. Set soldiers up for success as often as possible.

Good support is critical. The backend support is as critical as what is happening in the sector. Soldiers who are forward-deployed will always need something from the rear—get it to them.

Know your equipment. Check it, check it again, and if time allows check it again. This seems simple, but with new technology or inserted technology, this is a must. Leaders must ensure that there is time to conduct the appropriate checks, and then ensure the checks are done.

Common sense lessons learned are sometimes forgotten.

- Know and anticipate your customers requirements.
- Invest resources in high payoff activities.
- Always be considered a part of the team.
- Send the appropriate rank.
- Listen to the service experts, and seek more than one opinion.
- You will go with what you've got.
- Innovate—do not be concerned when given broad, non-specific mission guidance. Use the tools that you have and think.
- Comms, Comms, Comms, Comms.
- Treat your equipment with respect; the information you collect and send may save your life or another soldier's.
- Tailor your product to your commander.

The mission in Bosnia continues. The lessons learned continue. We cannot afford to make the same mistake twice in a highly volatile environment such as exists in Bosnia or in the next Bosnia. The CI and HUMINT soldiers deploying in as follow-on forces have benefited from the knowledge of those who have gone before.

As the DoD continues to do more with less in non-traditional, non-linear operational environments, the capability provided by CI and HUMINT soldiers must not be overlooked. Command-

ers at all levels will continue to call upon those resources to assist in developing the situational awareness necessary to ensure that U.S. soldiers embark upon operations with an acceptable level of risk. In Bosnia, the CI and tactical HUMINT soldiers adapted quickly to an unfamiliar operational environment not normally experienced at the National Training Center or during any other armored division training event. They proved their worth as they developed innovative and effective tactics, techniques, and procedures to meet the demands they faced. As a proven commodity, CI and HUMINT soldiers, as well as those responsible for managing both the CI and HUMINT programs, must be given the latitude to continue developing new doctrine, leveraging new technology, and refining current methods and procedures. They are a critical asset who must be protected and supported as they pursue positive change to meet the challenges of today, tomorrow, and into the 21st century.